

Agraarteadus
*Journal of
Agricultural Science*

Vol. 31 No. 1
June 2020

1 • XXXI • 2020, p-ISSN 1024-0845, e-ISSN 2228-4893

Kaastööde esitamiseks ja lugemiseks külastage: <http://agrt.emu.ee>
For online submission and open access visit: <http://agrt.emu.ee/en>

AGRAARTEADUS

JOURNAL OF AGRICULTURAL SCIENCE



~~~~~  
**Akadeemilise Põllumajanduse Seltsi väljaanne**  
*Estonian Academic Agricultural Society publication*  
**Tartu 2020**



## **Toimetuskolleegium / Editorial Board**

---

### **Peatoimetaja / Editor-in-chief**

**Alo Tänavots** Estonian University of Life Sciences

---

### **Toimetajad / Editors**

**Maarika Alaru** Estonian University of Life Sciences

**David Arney** Estonian University of Life Sciences

**Tanel Kaart** Estonian University of Life Sciences

**Marko Kass** Estonian University of Life Sciences

**Evelin Loit** Estonian University of Life Sciences

**Marten Madissoo** Estonian University of Life Sciences

**Toomas Orro** Estonian University of Life Sciences

**Ants-Hannes Viira** Estonian University of Life Sciences

---

### **Nõukogu / Advisory Board**

**Timo Arula** University of Tartu, Estonia; University of Maryland, USA

**Berit Bangoura** University of Wyoming, USA

**Ants Bender** Estonian Crop Research Institute, Estonia

**Edward Hernando Cabezas-Garcia** Agri-Food and Biosciences Institute, UK

**Gunita Deksnė** Institute of Food Safety, Animal Health and Environment "BIOR", Latvia

**Edenio Detmann** Federal University of Viçosa, Brasil

**Margareta Emanuelson** Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Sweden

**Martti Esala** Natural Resource Institute Finland, Luke, Finland

**Marek Gaworski** Warsaw University of Life Sciences, Poland

**Csaba Jansik** Natural Resource Institute Finland, Luke, Finland

**Aleksandrs Jemeljanovs** Latvia University of Life Sciences and Technologies, Latvia

**Iveta Kociņa** Institute of Food Safety, Animal Health and Environment "BIOR", Latvia

**Zita Kriaučiūnienė** Aleksandras Stulginskis University, Lithuania

**Olav Kärt** Estonian University of Life Sciences, Estonia

**Hussain Omed** Bangor University, UK

**Sven Peets** Harper Adams University, UK

**Jan Philipsson** Swedish University of Life Sciences, Sweden

**Vidmantas Pileckas** Lithuanian University of Health Sciences, Lithuania

**Jaan Praks** Estonian University of Life Sciences, Estonia

**Baiba Rivza** Latvia University of Life Sciences and Technologies, Latvia

**Mart Sõrg** Tartu University, Estonia

**Vita Tilvikienė** Lithuanian Research Centre for Agriculture and Forestry, Lithuania

**Merko Vaga** Aberystwyth University, United Kingdom

**Rein Viiralt** Estonian University of Life Sciences, Estonia

---

**Abstracted / indexed:** AGRICOLA, AGRIS, CABI, CABI Full Text, DOAJ, EBSCO, SCOPUS

**p-ISSN:** 1024-0845, **e-ISSN:** 2228-4893

*Väljaandmist toetab Eesti Maaülikool / Supported by Estonian University of Life Sciences*

*Trükk / Print: Eesti Ülikoolide Kirjastus OÜ. Kaanepilt / Cover image by macrovector / Freepik*

# AGRAARTEADUS

## JOURNAL OF AGRICULTURAL SCIENCE

1 ♦ XXXI ♦ 2020

---

|                      |                                        |
|----------------------|----------------------------------------|
| Väljaandja:          | Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts      |
| Peatoimetaja:        | pm-dr Alo Tänavots                     |
| Tehniline toimetaja: | pm-mag Irje Nutt                       |
| Address:             | Fr. R. Kreutzwaldi 1, 51006 Tartu      |
| e-post:              | jas@emu.ee                             |
| www:                 | https://aps.emu.ee, http://agrt.emu.ee |

---

Agraarteaduses avaldatud teaduspublikatsioonid on retsenseeritud

### SISUKORD

#### TOIMETAJA VEERG

|                                                        |   |
|--------------------------------------------------------|---|
| <i>A. Tänavots, M. Kass</i><br>Agraarteadus – 30 ..... | 1 |
|--------------------------------------------------------|---|

#### TEADUSARTIKLID

|                                                                                                                                                                                          |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| <i>V. Bulgakov, J. Olt, V. Kuvachov, M. Chernovol, M. Sviren, S. Kolomiets</i><br>A study of the interaction between soil and the pneumatic wheels of agricultural gantry systems .....  | 3  |
| <i>V. Bulgakov, J. Olt, Kuvachov, S. Smolinskyi</i><br>A theoretical and experimental study of the traction properties of agricultural gantry systems .....                              | 10 |
| <i>P. Kanatas</i><br>The aromatic plant <i>Melissa officinalis</i> and effects of its aqueous extracts on summer annual and invasive weed species .....                                  | 17 |
| <i>P. Kanatas</i><br>Mini-review: The role of crop rotation, intercropping, sowing dates and increased crop density towards a sustainable crop and weed management in arable crops ..... | 22 |
| <i>R. Kõlli, T. Tõnutare</i><br>Eesti erosioonist häiritud muldkatted: muldade nomenklatuur ja uurimise ajalugu .....                                                                    | 28 |
| <i>D. Matvejenko, A. Komarov, E. Nugis, P. Lekomtsev</i><br>Optimization of options for differential application of nitrogen fertilizers in the precision farming system .....           | 41 |
| <i>L. Nei, E. Haiba, M. Lillenberg</i><br>Lühiülevaade: Ravimijäädid reoveesettes ja nende lagunemine kompostimisel – viimase aastakümne uuringud Eestis .....                           | 47 |
| <i>E. Nugis, K. Tamm, T. Võsa, T. Plakk, V. Palge</i><br>Express-diagnostics method for assessment of soil compaction for different cultivation methods .....                            | 53 |
| <i>N. Nutt, A. Kubjas, M. Kaplinski-Sauk</i><br>Lühiartikkel: Eesti ajalooliste mõisaparkide ja metsade puistu liigilise koosseisu võrdluse meetod .....                                 | 66 |

*M. Olle*

Short Communication: The improvement of the growth of tomato transplants by bokashi tea ..... 70

*Z. Pacanoski, A. Mehmeti*

Review: Managing weed populations through alteration of the cropping pattern ..... 74

*J. Raamets, A. Ruus, M. Ivask, L. Nei, K. Muoni*

Siseõhu kvaliteet põhu- ja pilliroopakkidest seintega elumajades ..... 84

## **KROONIKA**

*M. Kass, H. Kiiman*

Akadeemilise Põllumajanduse Seltsi 2019. aasta tegevusaruanne ..... 96

*E. Järvesoo*

Minevikust: Akadeemiline Põllumajanduslik Selts 15-aastane ..... 98

## **JUUBELID**

*J. Kuht*

Professor Enn Jaama – 85 ..... 99

*E. Leedu, A. Astover*

Mullateadlane professor Raimo Kõlli – 80 ..... 100

*E. Vesik*

Arvo Tõnissoo – 80 ..... 102

*M. Kass*

Aleksander Lember – 65 ..... 103

*A. Tsahkna*

Mati Koppel – 60 ..... 105

## **IN MEMORIAM**

*O. Kärt*

Virve Karis – *in memoriam* ..... 106

*A. Kikas*

Koidu Kelt – *in memoriam* ..... 107

*E. Leedu, A. Astover*

Agrokeemik-sportifanaatik, emeriitprofessor Paul Kuldkepp – *in memoriam* ..... 108

## **MÄLESTUSPÄEVAD**

*A. Lüpsik*

25 aastat loomakasvatusteadlase, põllumajandusdoktor prof Karl-Robert Kurmi lahkumisest ..... 110

*E. Leedu*

Loit Reintam – 90 ..... 111



# AGRAARTEADUS

## JOURNAL OF AGRICULTURAL SCIENCE

1 ♦ XXXI ♦ 2020

---

|                   |                                                                                                           |
|-------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Published by:     | Estonian Academic Agricultural Society                                                                    |
| Editor in Chief:  | Alo Tänavots DSc (agriculture)                                                                            |
| Technical Editor: | Irje Nutt MSc (animal science)                                                                            |
| Address:          | Fr. R. Kreutzwaldi 1, 51006 Tartu, Estonia                                                                |
| e-mail:           | jas@emu.ee                                                                                                |
| www:              | <a href="https://aps.emu.ee">https://aps.emu.ee</a> , <a href="http://agrt.emu.ee">http://agrt.emu.ee</a> |

---

Research articles published in Agraarteadus are peer-reviewed

### CONTENTS

#### EDITORIAL

|                                                                                           |   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|
| <i>A. Tänavots, M. Kass</i><br>Agraarteadus   Journal of Agricultural Sciences – 30 ..... | 2 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---|

#### RESEARCH ARTICLES

|                                                                                                                                                                                          |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| <i>V. Bulgakov, J. Olt, V. Kuvachov, M. Chernovol, M. Sviren, S. Kolomiets</i><br>A study of the interaction between soil and the pneumatic wheels of agricultural gantry systems .....  | 3  |
| <i>V. Bulgakov, J. Olt, Kuvachov, S. Smolinskyi</i><br>A theoretical and experimental study of the traction properties of agricultural gantry systems .....                              | 10 |
| <i>P. Kanatas</i><br>The aromatic plant <i>Melissa officinalis</i> and effects of its aqueous extracts on summer annual and invasive weed species .....                                  | 17 |
| <i>P. Kanatas</i><br>Mini-Review: The role of crop rotation, intercropping, sowing dates and increased crop density towards a sustainable crop and weed management in arable crops ..... | 22 |
| <i>R. Kõlli, T. Tõnutare</i><br>Erosion-affected soils in Estonian soil cover: Nomenclature of soils and their research history .....                                                    | 28 |
| <i>D. Matvejenko, A. Komarov, E. Nugis, P. Lekomtsev</i><br>Optimization of options for differential application of nitrogen fertilizers in the precision farming system .....           | 41 |
| <i>L. Nei, E. Haiba, M. Lillenberg</i><br>Mini-Review: Pharmaceuticals in sewage sludge and their degradation during composting – recent studies in Estonia .....                        | 47 |
| <i>E. Nugis, K. Tamm, T. Võsa, T. Plakk, V. Palge</i><br>Express-diagnostics method for assessment of soil compaction for different cultivation methods .....                            | 53 |

|                                                                                                                                                                                |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| <i>N. Nutt, A. Kubjas, M. Kaplinski-Sauk</i><br>Short Communication: A method for comparing the tree species composition of<br>Estonian historic manor parks and forests ..... | 66 |
| <i>M. Olle</i><br>Short Communication: The improvement of the growth of tomato transplants by<br>bokashi tea .....                                                             | 70 |
| <i>Z. Pacanoski, A. Mehmeti</i><br>Review: Managing weed populations through alteration of the cropping pattern .....                                                          | 74 |
| <i>J. Raamets, A. Ruus, M. Ivask, L. Nei, K. Muoni</i><br>Indoor air quality in straw bale and reed buildings .....                                                            | 84 |

**AGRAARTEADUS – 30**

Seoses Akadeemilise Põllumajanduse Seltsi taastamisega 4. aprillil 1989. a tõstas ka küsimus seltsi kirjastustegevusest. Juba seltsi volikogu esimesel koosolekul tõdeti oma akadeemilise põllumajandusalase ajakirja väljaandmise vajalikkust sarnaselt omaaegsele väljaandele "Agronoomia" (ilmus aastal 1921–1940). Eestseisuse koosolekul moodustatigi "Agraarteaduse" toimetuskolleegium ja peatoimetajaks määrati professor Ülo Oll. 19. veebruaril 1990 ilmunud avanumbri eessõnas kirjutab toonane seltsi president professor Olev Saveli, et väljaandest kujuneb sõltumatu ajakiri põllumajandusteadlastele, olles operatiivne info vahendaja teaduse ja praktika vahel.

Esiialgu kujundasid "Agraarteaduse" näo seltsi liikmed, kuid raudse eesriide avanedes hakkasid teadlased suunama oma pilku piiri taha. Osaliselt sundis selleks ka riiklik teaduspoliitika. Seoses sellega on ajakiri läbi teinud mitmeid muudatusi, et suurendada oma usaldusväärsust ja tõsta nähtavust ka välismaal. Mitmel korral seati teaduspoliitika kujundajate poolt kahtluse alla ajakirja tõsiseltvõetavus. Viimane mobiliseeris nii ajakirja toimetust kui seltsi eestseisust. Suuremate muudatuste initsiaatoriks saab lugeda PhD Brian Lassenit (täna Kopenhaageni Ülikoolis), kes soovis ajakirja kujundada selliselt, et see vastaks COPEi (*Committee on Publication Ethics*) ja Elsivieri nõuetele. Selles tegevuses löid innukalt kaasa hilisem seltsi president ja toonane toimetuse sekretär PhD Marko Kass, toimetuse

liige PhD David Arney ning tolaegne peatoimetaja pm-dr Maarika Alaru ja hilisem pm-dr Alo Tänavots. Ettevõetud jõupingutusi kroonis edu, kui pärast 1,5 aastast põhjalikku hindamist pidas 2018. aastal Elsivier B.V. "Agraarteaduse" taset nii kõrgeks, et indekseerida ajakirja artikleid oma andmebaasis SCOPUS.

Ehkki "Agraarteadus" oli algselt suunatud seltsi liikmetele, kes said oma teadustöö tulemusi ajakirjas avaldada, siis praeguseks laekub valdav osa käsikirjadest siiski välismaalt. Seoses sellega on tahaplaanile jäänud ka ajakirjale pandud teine ülesanne – emakeelse teaduskeeke terminoloogia arendamine. Siinkohal sooviksingi kutsuda üles teadlasi kirjutama artikleid ka emakeeles, eriti teemadel, mil on suur kohalik tähtsus ja mis võiks äratada huvi ka kohalikes edumeelsetes põllumeestes.

"Agraarteaduse" peatoimetajateks on olnud lisaks professor Ü. Ollile olnud ka pm-dr Aleksander Lember (1997–2006) ja pm-dr Maarika Alaru (2007–2014). Alates 2015. a on teadusajakirja vastutusrikkas töö pm-dr Alo Tänavotsa õlgadel. Kokku on ajakirja 30-aastase ajaloo vältel ilmunud 95 numbrit, kus on artikleid ligi paarkümne riigi teadlaste sulest.

Õnnitlused kogu toimetusele ja suur tänu autoritele ning retsensentidele!

Pm-dr Alo Tänavots, peatoimetaja  
PhD Marko Kass, APSi president

**AGRAARTEADUS | JOURNAL OF AGRICULTURAL SCIENCES – 30**

During the re-establishment meeting of the Estonian Academic Agricultural Society on April 4<sup>th</sup>, 1989, the issue of the publishing engagement of the society was raised. At the first meeting of the Council of the Society, the necessity of academic publishing duties was acknowledged, highlighting the publishing of the former journal of the society called "Agronomia" (Estonian Journal of Agricultural Science, published from 1921–1940). Following the society's board meeting the editorial board of the journal was formed, and Professor Ülo Oll was appointed editor-in-chief. In the preface to the opening issue, on February 19<sup>th</sup> 1990, the president of the society, Professor Olev Saveli, declared that Agraarteadus would be an independent journal for researchers in agricultural disciplines, acting as a direct intermediate between science and practice.

Initially, the content of the Agraarteadus was provided by the members of the society. But as the Iron Curtain had fallen at the time, researchers began to look for publishing opportunities beyond the borders. This was partly forced by the policy of national research institutions. In this regard, the journal has made a number of improvements to increase its credibility and visibility, both here and abroad. The credibility of the journal was repeatedly questioned by research policy makers. The latter mobilized both the editorial board of the journal and the board of the society to further actions. One of the initiators of major changes was Brian Lassen, PhD (today at the University of Copenhagen), who called for actions to meet the requirements of COPE (Committee on Publication Ethics) and Elsevier. Editorial secretary Marko Kass,

members of editorial board Professor David Arney and Maarika Alaru, PhD (editor-in-chief at the time), and later Alo Tānavots, PhD were enthusiastically engaged in order to bring the journal to the next level. The huge efforts made were crowned with success after one and half years of a tough evaluation process by Elsevier B.V. who confirmed in 2018 that "Agraarteadus" was accepted for inclusion in SCOPUS.

Although, the journal was originally aimed for the members of society to publish their research, today the majority of manuscripts submitted come from abroad. In connection with this, the second objective of the journal – the development of scientific terminology in Estonian – has been left aside. Therefore, we would like to call on researchers to submit papers in their mother tongue, especially on topics that are of great local importance and which could be of interest to local progressive farmers.

After Professor Ü. Oll, the editor-in-chief of the journal was Aleksander Lember, PhD from 1997–2006 and Maarika Alaru, PhD from 2007–2014. Since 2015, the governance of the journal's editorial board has been laid on the shoulders of Alo Tānavots, PhD. The journal has published 95 issues with numerous numbers of articles during its 30-year history, featuring papers by researchers from nearly twenty countries.

Congratulations to the editorial board and many thanks to the authors and reviewers!

Alo Tānavots, Editor-in-Chief

Marko Kass, President of Estonian Academic Agricultural Society

Agraarteadus  
1 • XXXI • 2020 3–9



Journal of Agricultural Science  
1 • XXXI • 2020 3–9

## A STUDY OF THE INTERACTION BETWEEN SOIL AND THE PNEUMATIC WHEELS OF AGRICULTURAL GANTRY SYSTEMS

Volodymyr Bulgakov<sup>1</sup>, Jüri Olt<sup>2</sup>, Volodymyr Kuvachov<sup>3</sup>, Mykhailo Chernovol<sup>4</sup>, Mykola Sviren<sup>4</sup>, Serhii Kolomiiets<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>National University of Life and Environmental Sciences of Ukraine, Ukraine, 15 Heroyiv Oborony Str., UA 03041 Kyiv, Ukraine

<sup>2</sup>Estonian University of Life Sciences, Institute of Technology, 56 Fr. R. Kreutzwaldi Str., 51006 Tartu, Estonia

<sup>3</sup>Dmytro Motorny Tavria State Agrotechnological University, 18B, Khmelnytsky Ave., UA72310 Melitopol, Zaporizhzhia Region, Ukraine

<sup>4</sup>Central Ukrainian National Technical University, University Ave., 8, UA25006 Kropivnitskyi, Kirovograd region, Ukraine

Saabunud: 08.02.2020  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 05.03.2020  
Accepted:  
  
Avaldatud veebis: 07.03.2020  
Published online:  
  
Vastutav autor: Jüri Olt  
Corresponding author:  
E-mail: jyri.olt@emu.ee

**Keywords:** efficiency factor, gantry machine, tyre width and diameter, wheeled agricultural system.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.03

**ABSTRACT.** At the stage at which agricultural gantry systems are being designed, developed, and studied, the question of a rational choice of tyres for such systems is relevant, as tyres are the most important part of an agricultural gantry system and have a significant effect on most of its operating properties. The methods that can be used for choosing tyres for traditional mobile-powered equipment are already well established by scientific experience, but the movement of agricultural gantry systems in permanent artificial tracks creates somewhat different conditions and demands for a pneumatic tyre when compared to a traditional tractor moving along agricultural soil. This is why the development of methods that will assist in finding rational parameters for the pneumatic tyres of agricultural gantry systems that are moving along compacted soil in permanent artificial tracks is an urgent and relevant task. The purpose of the study is to optimise the parameters for the tyres of agricultural gantry systems in terms of their being able to travel on compacted soil in permanent artificial tracks. Theoretical studies and the synthesis of the parameters for a pneumatic wheel to work with an agricultural gantry system took place by modelling on a PC the performance conditions of such a vehicle. The basis for the study methods was formed by the fundamentals of tractor theory and theoretical mechanics, using the software program Mathcad. The traction factor of an agricultural gantry system's pneumatic wheel was used as the performance criterion for the effectiveness of the work being done by the wheel. The physical object of study was an agricultural system that has been developed by us. As a result of the study, it was determined that the solving of the task that has been set out - using an analysis of partial derivatives of the function of the efficiency of an agricultural gantry system's wheel - makes it possible to quickly and effectively determine the rational optimum points for its pneumatic tyre's parameters. It was determined that, for the agricultural gantry system at hand, and in view of the maximum efficiency of its pneumatic wheel, the wheel's tyre width must be within the range of 0.20–0.30 m and its diameter must be within the range of 0.90–1.25 m. With those ranges, it is recommended that the tyre's inflation pressure be increased from 100 kPa to 160 kPa because the partial derivatives of the function of the efficiency at those parameters would decrease to near zero. It has been proven that the choice of tyre type for agricultural gantry systems should be based first on the choice of its width and then its load-bearing capacity – its diameter. The proposed methods for finding rational parameters for pneumatic wheels make it possible to determine the tyre parameters for all kinds of agricultural gantry systems which will be required to travel on compacted soil in permanent artificial tracks. For the agricultural gantry system that has been developed by us, using tyres of the 9.5R32 type provides the highest levels of efficiency, *i.e.* at a factor of 0.86.



## Introduction

The quick global development of wheeled agricultural systems (Blackwell *et al.*, 2004; Gil-Sierra *et al.*, 2007; Tullberg *et al.*, 2007; Onal, 2012; Bindi *et al.*, 2013; Chamen, 2015; Bulgakov *et al.*, 2018a) clearly indicates a wide range of applications when it comes to using agricultural gantry systems (Webb *et al.*, 2004; Pedersen, 2011; Bochtis *et al.*, 2010; Pedersen *et al.*, 2013, 2016; Bulgakov *et al.*, 2017, 2019a) as a single powered module travelling along compacted trails that are formed by permanent artificial tracks. The latter's natural meaning is determined by the results shown in solving the fundamental contradiction in the system of "chassis-soil", *i.e.* that in order to achieve high traction performance the chassis has to be in contact with a dry, compacted soil surface but, in order to grow normally, crop plants need optimum moisture levels and uncompacted soil. In practice, these requirements can be met simultaneously only when setting clear borders between the travelling areas for powered equipment (the field's technological zone) and the growth areas for plants (the field's agricultural zone).

The movement of agricultural gantry systems along permanent artificial tracks creates somewhat different conditions and demands for a pneumatic tyre when compared to a traditional tractor that has agricultural soil beneath its wheels. This means that one of the requirements for the parameters of artificial tracks (Nadykto, Uleksin, 2008) is their sufficient compaction, ensuring the improvement of traction and operating performance for agricultural gantry systems that have to move along such tracks. As a result, any established normative limitations on the effect on the soil of chassis systems can be ignored with the area of artificial tracks. On the other hand, it has been established (Bulgakov *et al.*, 2018b) that the wheel width of agricultural systems must be as small as possible. This reduces the amount of the field that is lost to the technological zone.

Tyres are the most important part of an agricultural gantry system. When interacting with the compacted ground surface of permanent artificial tracks, they have a significant effect on most of the agricultural gantry system's operating properties: its travel safety levels, traction and speed, travel performance over a rough surface, load-bearing capacity, stability, controllability, riding comfort, riding smoothness, and fuel economy levels (Bulgakov *et al.*, 2019b). Therefore, at the design, development, and study stage for any agricultural gantry system, the question of a rational choice of tyres is relevant for such systems.

The methods used for choosing tyres for traditional powered mobile equipment have been well established through scientific experience (Guskov, 1996; Bulgakov *et al.*, 2016). In light of being able to achieve the best levels of traction performance for powered equipment, the optimal tyre dimensions and tyre pressure must ensure the highest levels of performance by the pneumatic wheel at the specified load.

Those questions that relate to studying the traction properties of wheeled machinery are discussed in

Panchenko, Kyurchev, 2008; Adamchuk *et al.*, 2016, 2018). It must be noted that, for machinery as a whole, the established way of assessing traction properties and dynamic qualities is to use the efficiency factor and dynamic factor of the means of traction in question (Bulgakov *et al.*, 2017). On the other hand, each wheel of an agricultural gantry system functions in individual conditions in terms of its vertical load, torque, and travelling conditions.

The traction properties of agricultural gantry systems depend upon a number of parameters. These include its structural parameters on the one hand and the physical and mechanical properties of the surface of any permanent artificial tracks on the other.

The classic theory regarding wheeled equipment states (Kutkov, 2014) that an increase in tyre size (the outer diameter and width) increases the powered equipment's traction properties upon an identical vertical load on the tyre. As the force countering the machine's rolling diminishes while the soil is in the process of being compacted as it is compressed by the moving equipment, the traction effect of power increases because the tyre's area that is in contact with the ground becomes greater. Moreover, its travel performance also improves (the chassis' specific pressure on the soil decreases and the ground clearance increases). Simultaneously, an increase of the tyre's dimensions (with the same vertical load upon it) leads to its higher levels of cost and the weight on the powered equipment. Rationally-chosen tyres, in terms of their diameter, width, and internal pressure, making it possible to achieve the highest levels of efficiency for the wheel in question.

The aim of this study was to optimise the parameters for the tyres on the chassis of an agricultural gantry system when travelling along the compacted ground surface of permanent artificial tracks.

## Material and Methods

Theoretical studies regarding the pneumatic wheel of an agricultural gantry system, and the synthesis of the parameters involved, took place by modelling on a PC the conditions of its performance. The basis for the study methods were the fundamentals involved in tractor theory and theoretical mechanics (Popp, Schiehler, 2010; Rajamani, 2012), using the Mathcad software program.

The physical object of the study was an agricultural system that had been developed by us (Fig. 1). Its chassis consists of a frame to which wheels with pneumatic tyres of the 9.5R32 size are attached via four semi-axes.

The traction factor  $\eta_k$  of the agricultural gantry system's pneumatic wheel was used as the performance criterion for the effectiveness of the work being done by the wheel, being calculated from a known relation (Kutkov, 2014):

$$\eta_k = (1 - \delta) \cdot \left[ 1 - \frac{F_r}{F_k} \right], \quad (1)$$

where:

$\delta$  – the spin factor of the wheels;

$F_r$  – the rolling resistance of the pneumatic wheel;

$F_k$  – the contact traction force created by the pneumatic wheel.



**Figure 1.** The agricultural gantry system used for experimental studies on the work of its pneumatic wheels.

According to the task that had been set out, *i.e.* to select the optimal parameters for pneumatic tyres on the wheels of agricultural gantry systems under conditions of a constant vertical load upon them ( $G_N = \text{const}$ ), a compromise solution has to be found by solving the following equation:

$$\frac{\partial \eta_k}{\partial (D_0, b_0, p_w)} \rightarrow 0, \quad (2)$$

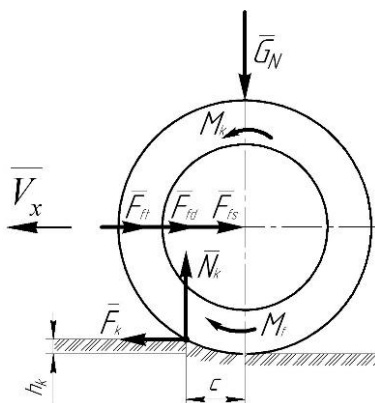
where:

- $D_0$  – static diameter of the tyre;
- $b_0$  – width of the tyre;
- $p_w$  – internal pressure of the tyre.

Seeking an extreme of the tyre's parameters by way of solving the partial derivatives Eq. 2 of its efficiency upon a constant load upon the tyre enables to determine the tyre's minimum width,  $b_0$ , its optimal diameter,  $D_0$ , and the internal pressure,  $p_w$ , upon which the value of  $\eta_k$  is the highest.

### Results and Discussion

So that the theoretical studies could be carried out, the wheeled chassis of the agricultural gantry system is taken to be mobile along a horizontal, compacted, and deformable surface which is made up of permanent artificial tracks and is represented by an equivalent diagram indicating the forces affecting it (Fig. 2).



**Figure 2.** Equivalent diagram of the agricultural gantry system's pneumatic wheeled chassis

In a situation which involves uniform rolling of the agricultural gantry system's elastic tyre on a horizontal deformable surface and on permanent artificial tracks, the energy transferred to the wheel does three types of work that, all together, make up the total energy of rolling resistance on the wheel: further vertical compaction of the soil; elastic deformation of the soil causing internal friction in the tyre; friction of the tyre's tread against the ground's surface at the point of contact.

In that respect, the equation for the balance of the forces of the wheel's rolling resistance can be described as follows:

$$F_r = F_{fs} + F_{fd} + F_{ft}, \quad (3)$$

where:

$F_{fs}$ ,  $F_{fd}$ ,  $F_{ft}$  – the forces of the wheel's rolling resistance, caused by the soil's vertical compaction, the tyre's internal friction, and the tyre tread's friction against the soil, respectively.

Viewing the indicated forces according to the methodology used (Guskov, 2007) makes it possible to determine the gross dependence Eq. 3 via parameters that define it as follows:

$$F_r = k_0 \cdot b_0 \cdot h_k^2 + k_r \cdot G_N \left(\frac{h_r}{D_0}\right)^{\frac{1}{3}} + \frac{2\mu_p \cdot G_N \cdot k_s \cdot h_r}{3D_0} \quad (4)$$

where:

- $k_0$  – the soil's compaction factor by volume,  $\text{N} \cdot \text{m}^3^{-1}$ ;
- $h_k$  – the track's depth, m;
- $k_r$  – a dimensionless factor which is dependant upon the tyre's material, the structure of its body, and other circumstances;
- $h_r$  – the tyre's normal deformation (sag), m;
- $\mu_p$  – the tyre tread's factor of friction against the ground's surface (soil);
- $k_s$  – the cinematic factor, taking into account the tyre's shape and the rotating plane's angle to the ground's surface (the soil);
- $G_N$  – load upon the tyre.

To be able to determine the value of  $h_r$  in terms of the tyre's normal deformation (sag), the following equation is used (Guskov, 1996):

$$h_r = \frac{G_N}{\pi \cdot p_w (D_0 \cdot b_0)^{\frac{1}{2}}}, \quad (5)$$

To find the value of  $h_k$  *i.e.* the depth of the track formed by further deformation of the soil by the surface of the agricultural gantry system's wheel is determined from the following empirical equation (Nadykto, Uleksin, 2008):

$$h_k = \frac{0.01 \cdot p_w - 0.0002 \cdot H}{\rho \cdot g} + 4.655 \frac{G_N \cdot \rho \cdot g}{p_w^2}, \quad (6)$$

where:

- $\rho$  – the soil's density,  $\text{kg} \cdot \text{m}^3^{-1}$ ;
- $g$  – the gravitational acceleration,  $\text{m} \cdot \text{s}^{-2}$ ;
- $H$  – the soil's harness, Pa.

The maximum contact traction force  $F_k$  that is generated by the agricultural gantry system's pneumatic wheel can be determined from the condition of its sufficient traction on the soil. Based on that condition, the contact traction force  $F_k$  depends upon the traction factor  $\psi$  and on the load  $G_N$  being applied to it (Kutkov, 2014):

$$F_k = \psi \cdot G_N, \quad (7)$$

$$\eta_k = (1 - \delta) \cdot \left[ 1 - k_0 \cdot b_0 \left( \frac{0.01 \cdot p_w - 0.0002 \cdot H}{\rho \cdot g} + 4.655 \frac{G_N \cdot \rho \cdot g}{p_w^2} \right)^2 \cdot (\psi \cdot G_N)^{-1} - \frac{k_r \cdot G_N^{\frac{1}{3}}}{\psi (\pi \cdot p_w)^{\frac{1}{3}} \cdot D_0^{\frac{1}{3}} \cdot b_0^{\frac{1}{6}}} - \frac{\mu_p \cdot k_s \cdot G_N}{3 \psi \cdot \pi \cdot p_w \cdot b_0^{\frac{1}{3}} \cdot D_0^{\frac{2}{3}}} \right]. \quad (8)$$

Partial derivative equations (8) for all three of the tyre parameters being studied upon a constant load are as follows:

$$\frac{\partial \eta_k}{\partial D_0} = \frac{(1 - \delta)}{2} \cdot \left( \frac{A'_5}{p_w^{\frac{1}{3}} \cdot D_0^{\frac{2}{3}} \cdot b_0^{\frac{1}{6}}} + \frac{3A'_6}{p_w \cdot D_0^{\frac{2}{3}} \cdot b_0^{\frac{2}{3}}} \right), \quad (9)$$

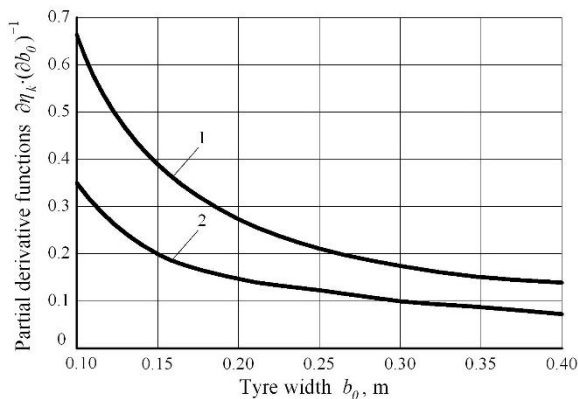
$$\frac{\partial \eta_k}{\partial b_0} = (1 - \delta) \cdot \left[ -A'_1 (A'_2 \cdot p_w - A'_3 + \frac{A'_4}{p_w})^2 + \frac{A'_5}{3 p_w^{\frac{1}{3}} \cdot D_0^{\frac{2}{3}} \cdot b_0^{\frac{1}{6}}} + \frac{A'_6}{p_w \cdot D_0^{\frac{2}{3}} \cdot b_0^{\frac{2}{3}}} \right], \quad (10)$$

$$\frac{\partial \eta_k}{\partial p_w} = (1 - \delta) \cdot \left( -2A'_1 \cdot A'_2 \cdot p_w + \frac{2A'_1 \cdot A'_2 \cdot A'_4 + A'_1 \cdot A'_4}{p_w^2} + \frac{A'_5}{3 D_0^{\frac{2}{3}} \cdot b_0^{\frac{1}{3}} \cdot p_w^{\frac{4}{3}}} + \frac{A'_6}{D_0^{\frac{2}{3}} \cdot b_0^{\frac{1}{3}} \cdot p_w^2} \right), \quad (11)$$

where

$$A'_1 = \frac{k_0}{\psi \cdot G_N}; \quad A'_2 = \frac{0.01}{\rho \cdot g}; \quad A'_3 = \frac{0.0002H}{\rho \cdot g}; \quad A'_4 = 4.655 \cdot G_N \cdot \rho \cdot g; \quad A'_5 = \frac{k_r \cdot G_N^{\frac{1}{3}}}{\psi (\pi)^{\frac{1}{3}}}; \quad A'_6 = \frac{\mu_p \cdot k_s \cdot G_N}{3 \cdot \psi \cdot \pi}.$$

A further solution for the compromise task Eq. 2 for this agricultural gantry system indicated that, in searching for the extremes of the first area of equations Eqs. 9–11 for the parameters  $D_0$ ,  $b_0$  and  $p_w$ , the latter will reach towards infinity (Fig. 3).



**Figure 3.** The dependence of the partial derivatives of the function  $\frac{\partial \eta_k}{\partial b_0}$  in terms of the efficiency of the agricultural gantry system's wheel on its width  $b_0$  while  $G_N = \text{const}$ : 1)  $D_0 = 0.6$  m,  $p_w = 100$  kPa; 2)  $D_0 = 1.2$  m,  $p_w = 160$  kPa

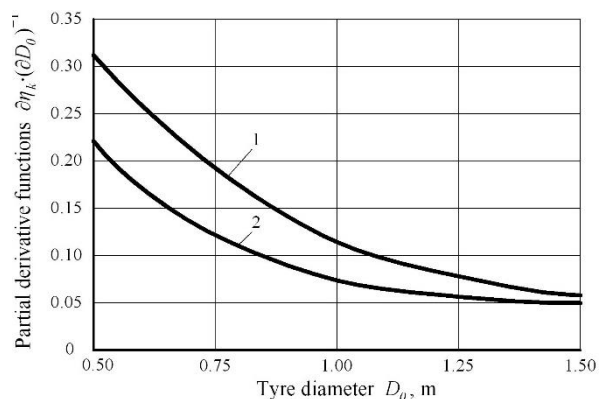
The nature of the function of the created dependency (see Fig. 3) provides for two characteristic zones of intensive dynamics from its argument. As a rule, such graphs have points of rational optimum. By using the methodology (Nadykto, Velichko, 2014) of searching for the optimum of this type graph, it was determined

where:

$\psi$  – the factor of traction for the pneumatic wheel on the ground's surface where permanent artificial tracks are being used.

After substituting Eqs. 4–7 into Eq. 1 and carrying out a number of mathematical transformations, we achieve an equation that relates to the pneumatic wheel's efficiency  $\eta_k$  to its parameters and the soil's properties:

that the zone of the tyre's rational width  $b_0$  is in the range of 0.20–0.30 m. With that result having been determined, it is recommended that the tyre's internal pressure  $p_w$  be increased from 100 kPa to 160 kPa because the partial derivate of the function  $\frac{\partial \eta_k}{\partial b_0}$  would then decrease to near zero. On the basis of this analysis, it can be concluded that when the stated conditions of use can be met for the agricultural gantry system, the width of its tyres must be at least 0.20 m to maximise the highest possible levels of efficiency for the tyres.

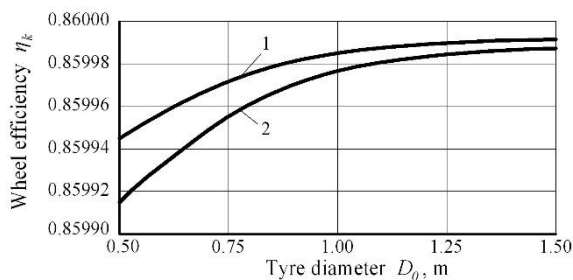


**Figure 4.** The dependence of the partial derivatives of the function  $\frac{\partial \eta_k}{\partial D_0}$  of the efficiency of the agricultural gantry system's wheels on its tyre diameter  $D_0$  at  $G_N = \text{const}$ : 1)  $b_0 = 0.20$  m,  $p_w = 100$  kPa; 2)  $b_0 = 0.30$  m,  $p_w = 160$  kPa.



For the indicated values of the zones of rational optimum for the parameter  $b_0$ , a graphical dependency of the partial derivative of  $\frac{\partial \eta_k}{\partial D_0}$  on  $D_0$  was plotted (see Fig. 4). The nature of that dependency is similar to that for Fig. 3. Its analysis indicated that the zone of rational optimum for  $D_0$  falls within the range of 0.90–1.25 m. With this as with the previous area, it is also recommended that the tyre's internal pressure  $p_w$  be increased from 100 kPa to 160 kPa because of the partial derivatives of the function  $\frac{\partial \eta_k}{\partial D_0}$  would then decrease to near zero. Therefore, under the stated conditions of use for the agricultural gantry system, the diameter of its tyres must be at least 1.20 m, which will maximise the levels of efficiency of the tyres.

The results yielded when searching for rational parameters for the wheel tyres of an agricultural gantry system have been confirmed by the results shown in plotting the dependencies of the efficiency of its wheels (Fig. 5).



**Figure 5.** The dependence of the efficiency  $\eta_k$  of the agricultural gantry system's wheel on its diameter  $D_0$ : 1)  $b_0 = 0.30$  m; 2)  $b_0 = 0.20$  m

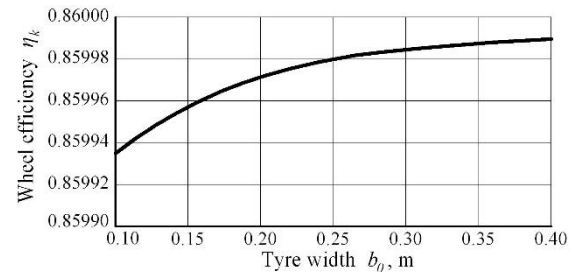
The analysis of the dependence graph in Fig. 5 supplies the conclusion that, under the conditions of there being an identical load  $G_N = \text{const}$  on the agricultural gantry system's wheel, its efficiency  $\eta_k$  increases with an increase in the wheel's diameter  $D_0$  and width  $b_0$ . The nature of such a dependency provides from its argument two characteristic zones of intensive dynamics. The search for the rational optimum of  $D_0$  indicated that the outer diameter of the agricultural gantry system's tyre must be 1.245 m. The value yielded is taken as a base value for further calculations.

Pursuant to the requirements of the agricultural track system and for the task that has been set out for the study, it is recommended that the pneumatic tyre  $b_0$  be as narrow as possible. In order to be able to satisfy that requirement, the following dependency shall be analysed where it relates to the efficiency  $\eta_k$  of the agricultural gantry system's wheel in relation to its width  $b_0$  (Fig. 6).

The nature of the dependency shown in Fig. 6 also provides for two zones in which the graph has a point of rational optimum. The search for that point indicated that it is located where the tyre width  $b_0$  equals 0.250 m.

Based on the values yielded in terms of rational parameters for tyres for the agricultural gantry system's wheels, tyres of a size of 9.5R32 were selected, with

$D_0 = 1.245$  m and  $b_0 = 0.241$  m because, amongst the possible tyre alternatives with parameters that come close to those values, the tyre selected had the smallest profile width while simultaneously also having the highest wheel efficiency  $\eta_k$ .



**Figure 6.** The dependency of the efficiency  $\eta_k$  of the agricultural gantry system's wheel on its tyre width  $b_0$  at  $D_0 = 1.245$  m.

The proposed methods for finding rational parameters for pneumatic wheels make it possible to determine the tyre parameters for all kinds of agricultural gantry systems when they are required to travel on compacted soil in permanent artificial tracks.

## Conclusions

1. When adapting the parameters for the tyres of agricultural gantry system wheels which are required to travel on compacted soil in permanent artificial tracks, a compromise solution has to be found where, on the one hand, the profile width of the tyres of an agricultural gantry system must be as small as possible but, on the other hand, the wheel must still operate at its maximum levels of efficiency. In solving the task that has been set out, the use of the analysis of partial derivatives of the function of the efficiency of an agricultural gantry system's wheel makes it possible, quickly and effectively, to determine the points of rational optimums for its pneumatic tyre's parameters.

2. The search for rational parameters in relation to the pneumatic wheels of the agricultural gantry system that has been developed by us indicated that the range of rational optimum tyre widths is between 0.20–0.30 m, and the range of optimum tyre diameters is between 0.90–1.25 m. With that in mind, it is recommended that the inflation pressure of the tyres be increased from 100 kPa to 160 kPa because the partial derivatives of the function of the efficiency at those parameters would decrease to near zero.

3. The studies that have been conducted indicate that, under the conditions of there being an identical load on the agricultural gantry system's tyre, the efficiency of its wheels increases with an increase of the tyre's diameter and width. From their argument, the nature of these dependencies provides for two characteristic zones of intensive dynamics. The search for the rational optimums of the indicated parameters showed that the outer diameter of the agricultural gantry system's tyre must be 1.245 m and its width must be 0.250 m. It has been proven that the choice of tyre

type for agricultural gantry systems should be first based on the choice of width and then on load-bearing capacity – its diameter.

4. The fact has already been identified that there are tyre parameters for every agricultural gantry system. With that in mind, the operating weight of such a system imposes a certain load on its wheels, which enables its pneumatic wheels to work at their maximum levels of efficiency. For an agricultural gantry system with the described structure, and based on the yielded values for rational tyre parameters, tyres that are of the 9.5R32 size were chosen where they also had the highest efficiency levels, *i.e.* 0.86.

5. The proposed methods of choosing tyre types for pneumatic wheels make it possible to determine the tyre parameters for all kinds of agricultural gantry systems for travelling on compacted soil in permanent artificial tracks.

#### Conflict of interest

The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

#### Author contributions

VB – study conception and design, critical revision and approval of the final manuscript;

JO – drafting of the manuscript, critical revision and approval of the final manuscript;

VK – analysis and interpretation of data;

MC, MS, SK – acquisition of data.

#### References

- Adamchuk, V.V., Bulgakov, V.M., Holovach, I.V., Kuvachov, V.P. 2018. Studying the conditions of assembling traction-drive soil-processing aggregates with tractors of traction-energy concept. – *Agric. Sci. Pract.*, 5(2):27–36.
- Adamchuk, V., Bulgakov, V., Nadykto, V., Ihnatiev, Y., Olt, J. 2016. Theoretical research into the power and energy performance of agricultural tractors. – *Agronomy Res.*, 14(5):1511–1518, ISSN 1406-894X.
- Bindi, I., Blackwell, P., Riethmuller, G., Davies, S., Whitlock, A., Neale, T. 2013. This Controlled Traffic Farming Technical Manual. It updates the Tramline Farming Systems – Technical Manual Bulletin 4607. Published by the Department of Agriculture and Food, Western Australia. 78 p.
- Blackwell, P., McKenzie, D., Webb, B., Lemon, J., Barber, P., Fretwell, G., Bignell, G., Moffat, N. 2004. Compaction of heavy soils by cropping traffic and estimated benefits of tramline farming. – *Agribusiness Crop Updates*, Perth.
- Bochtis, D.D., Sørensen, C.G., Busatob, P., Hameed, I.A., Rodias, E., Green, O., Papadakis, G. 2010. Tramline establishment in controlled traffic farming based on operational machinery cost. – *Biosystems Engineering*, 107(3):221–231, ISSN 1537-5110, DOI: 10.1016/j.biosystemseng.2010.08.004.
- Bulgakov, V., Adamchuk, V., Kuvachov, V., Arak, M., Olt, J. 2017. Study into movement of wide span tractors (vehicles) used in controlled traffic farming. – In: *Proceedings of the 28th DAAAM International Symposium: 28th DAAAM International Symposium "Intelligent Manufacturing and Automation"* (Ed. B. Katalinic). 2017 November 08–11, Zadar, Croatia, Vienna, Austria: DAAAM International Vienna, 0199–0208.10.2507/28th.daaam.proceedings.027.
- Bulgakov, V., Adamčuk, V., Nozdrovický, L., Kuvachov, V.S. 2018a. Study of effectiveness of controlled traffic farming system and wide span self-propelled gantry-type machine. – *Research in Agricultural Engineering*, 64(1):1–7.
- Bulgakov, V., Melnik, V., Kuvachov, V., Olt, J. 2018b. Theoretical Study on Linkage Unit of Wide Span Tractor. In: *Proceedings of the 29th DAAAM International Symposium* (Ed. B. Katalinic). Vienna, Austria: DAAAM International Vienna: 0180-0189. 10.2507/29th.daaam.proceedings.026.
- Bulgakov, V., Nadykto, V., Velichko, I., Ivanovs, S. 2016. Investigation of draft coefficient of efficiency of wheeled tractor. – In: *Proceedings 15th International scientific conference "Engineering for Rural Development"*, Jelgava, Latvia, pp.1036–1041.
- Bulgakov, V., Kuvachov, V., Olt, J. 2019a. Theoretical Study on Power Performance of Agricultural Gantry Systems. – In: *30th International DAAAM Symposium "Intelligent Manufacturing & Automation"*, (Ed. B. Katalinic). Zadar, 2019 October 23.–26, Vienna, Austria: DAAAM International: 0167–0175. 10.2507/30th.daaam.proceedings.022.
- Bulgakov, V., Adamchuk, V., Nadykto, V., Kyurchev, V. 2019b. Influence of machine-tractor set constructional parameters on kinematic discrepancy in tractor wheels. – In: *Proceeding of 7<sup>th</sup> Trends in Agricultural Engineering 2019*. 17–20 September 2019, Prague, Czech Republic: 81–86.
- Chamen, T. 2015. Controlled traffic farming – from world wide research to adoption in Europe and its future prospects. – *Acta Technologica Agriculturae Nitra*, 3:64–73.
- Gil-Sierra, J., Ortiz-Cañavate, J., Gil-Quiros, V., Casanova-Kindelan, J. 2007. Energy efficiency in agricultural tractors: A methodology for their classification. – *Applied Engineering in Agriculture*, 23(2):145–150.
- Guskov, V.V. 1996. Optimal parameters of agricultural tractors. – Moscow, 194 pp.
- Guskov, A.V. 2007. Determination of traction and coupling qualities of tires of driving wheels of tractors. – *Bulletin of the Kharkov National Automobile and Highway University*, 37:37–42 (In Russian).
- Kutkov, G. 2014. Tractors and Automobiles: the theory and the technological properties). – Moscow, 506 pp. (In Russian).

- Nadykto, V., Uleksin, V. 2008. The controlled and the gantry systems of farming. – Monograph, Kyiv. 270 pp. (In Ukrainian).
- Nadykto, V., Velichko, O. 2014. Denote the optimum point of the curve by the way of visual identification. – Technique and technology of the agro-industrial complex, 2(53):16–18 (In Ukrainian).
- Onal, I. 2012. Controlled Traffic farming and Wide Span Tractors. – J. Agric. Mach. Sci., 8(4):353–364.
- Panchenko, A., Kyurchev, V. 2008. A study of the draft and coupling qualities of wheeled tractors. – Proceedings of the Taurida State Agrotechnological University, Melitopol, 9(8):31–36 (In Ukrainian).
- Pedersen, H.H. 2011. Harvest Capacity Model for a Wide Span Onion Bunker Harvester. – Automation and System Technology in Plant Production, CIGR section V & NJF section VII conference: 27–36.
- Pedersen, H.H., Sorensen, C.G., Oudshoorn, F.W., McPhee, J.E. 2013. User requirements for a Wide Span Tractor for Controlled Traffic Farming. – International Commission of Agricultural and Biological Engineers, Section V. CIOSTA XXXV Conference "From Effective to Intelligent Agriculture and Forestry", 3–5 July 2013, Billund, Denmark.
- Pedersen, H.H., Oudshoorn, F.W., McPhee, J.E., Chamne, W.C.T. 2016. Wide span – Re-mechanising vegetable production. Acta Hort., 1130:551–557, ISSN: 05677572, DOI: 10.17660/ActaHortic.2016.1130.83.
- Popp, K., Schiehler, W. 2010. Ground Vehicle Dynamics. – Springer, 348 pp, DOI: 10.1007/978-3-540-68553-1.
- Rajamani, R. 2012. Vehicle dynamics and control. Springer, 496 pp, DOI: 10.1007/978-1-4614-1433-9.
- Tullberg, J.N., Yule, D.F., McGarry, D. 2007. Controlled traffic farming – from research to adoption in Australia. – Soil Till. Res., 97(2):272–281, ISSN 0167-1987, DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2007.09.007.
- Webb, B., Blackwell, P., Riethmuller, G., Lemon, J. 2004. Tramline farming systems: technical manual. – Bulletin 4607, Department of Agriculture, Western Australia.



## A THEORETICAL AND EXPERIMENTAL STUDY OF THE TRACTION PROPERTIES OF AGRICULTURAL GANTRY SYSTEMS

Volodymyr Bulgakov<sup>1</sup>, Jüri Olt<sup>2</sup>, Volodymyr Kuvachov<sup>3</sup>, Stanislav Smolynskiy<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>National University of Life and Environmental Sciences of Ukraine, Ukraine, 15 Heroyiv Oborony Str., UA 03041 Kyiv, Ukraine

<sup>2</sup>Estonian University of Life Sciences, Institute of Technology, 56 Fr. R. Kreutzvaldi Str., 51006 Tartu, Estonia

<sup>3</sup>Dmytro Motornyi Tavria State Agrotechnological University, 18B, Khmelnytsky Ave., UA72310 Melitopol, Zaporizhzhia Region, Ukraine

Saabunud: 12.04.2020  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 18.05.2020  
Accepted:  
Avaldatud veebis: 18.05.2020  
Published online:  
Vastutav autor: Jüri Olt  
Corresponding author:  
E-mail: jyri.olt@emu.ee

**Keywords:** agricultural gantry system, drawbar pull, rolling resistance, tractive force, slip coefficient.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.08

**ABSTRACT.** The movement conditions experienced by an agricultural gantry system along the solid and level ground surface of permanent artificial tracks must make it possible to generate most of its maximum tractive force. Concurrently, the adhesive ability of the agricultural gantry system on the ground surface of such permanent artificial tracks must be sufficient to generate nominal drawbar pull when working at a certain level of slip. This means that there exists the need to seek out the following compromise: the maximum slippage experienced by the wheeled chassis of an agricultural gantry system must be such that, in a situation in which the level of adhesion with the surface of permanent artificial tracks is suitable, it will be able to generate the maximum possible tractive force. The effect of the parameters that involve an agricultural gantry system's wheels – and the physical and mechanical properties of the ground surface along which they move – on potential slippage has not yet been sufficiently studied. This effect cannot be taken into consideration without taking into account the dynamics of any rolling resistance being offered by the agricultural gantry system's chassis. The purpose of this particular study is to research the traction properties of an agricultural gantry system's wheeled chassis in terms of its movement along compacted and level ground upon which have been mounted permanent artificial tracks. The research determines that the wheels of such an agricultural gantry system that are rolling along permanent artificial tracks suffer less slippage and therefore generate a higher level of tractive force. As a result, the agricultural gantry system loses less of its speed of movement and, therefore, uses less energy in that movement. When an agricultural gantry system moves across an agricultural field that has been prepared for sowing, the research also determines the maximum tractive force that its wheels can develop when the adhesion coefficient is set at a figure that is between 0.22–0.24. Once such movement begins along permanent artificial tracks, this coefficient decreases to between 0.15–0.17. An agricultural gantry system's wheels are able to generate a higher level of tractive force when moving along on permanent artificial tracks. This figure is at least 30% higher when its movement has to be considered across an agricultural field that has been prepared for sowing.

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

### Introduction

The modern agricultural production industry is being characterised by a qualitatively new stage of technological rearming. International scientific publications are providing more and more information about the

outlook regarding, and the effectiveness of using, gantry tractors (or agricultural gantry systems) (Webb *et al.*, 2004; Önal, 2012; Pedersen *et al.*, 2013; Antille *et al.*, 2015; Chamen, 2015; Bulgakov *et al.*, 2017; Bulgakov *et al.*, 2018).



The nominal drawbar pull that is generated by a gantry tractor in a situation in which its chassis has sufficient adhesion with a ground surface that is formed by permanent artificial tracks must naturally be higher than that of a traditional tractor even with equal technical parameters being available. In that context, the adhesion ability of the chassis of a gantry tractor to the surface of permanent artificial tracks must be sufficient to generate nominal drawbar pull when working at a certain level of slippage. At the same time, it is already known that a smaller slip coefficient correlates with a lower value for the tractive force that is generated by a tractor.

The conditions under which a gantry tractor that is moving on a compacted level ground surface as formed by permanent artificial tracks must provide for a higher value of maximum tractive force, while for a traditional tractor the maximum tractive force goes into slippage, which significantly increases the level at which it is possible to cause unacceptable damage to the soil environment (Grosch, 1996; Nadykto *et al.*, 2015; Battiato, Diserens, 2017; Czarnecki *et al.*, 2019). This leads to a need to seek out the following compromise: the maximum permitted slippage values for the wheeled chassis of a gantry tractor must be such that it will generate the maximum levels of tractive force under conditions of sufficient adhesive ability with a ground surface that is formed by permanent artificial tracks (Gil-Sierra *et al.*, 2007).

The relevance of the study at hand stems also from the fact that the tractor theory includes no separate discussion of the effect of the wheel's parameters and the ground surface's physical and mechanical properties on any slippage. This effect cannot be considered without accounting for changes in the rolling resistance of the chassis. Such rolling resistance naturally has to be smaller for a gantry tractor that moves along on permanent artificial tracks than it would be for a moving tractor on the soil of an area that has been set aside for crops.

When discussing problems that are related to the development of a scientific basis for using gantry tractors, some researchers have reached the conclusion (Chen *et al.*, 2010; Bulgakov *et al.*, 2019a) that their theory and the relevant technological properties require further development.

The well-known theory regarding the traditional wheeled tractor states that its traction properties largely depend upon the adhesion properties of its driven wheels (Lebedev, 2012; Nadykto, Velychko, 2015; Battiato, Diserens, 2017). The adhesive ability of driven wheels in regards to soil is considered to be the result of two forces: the friction forces between the tyre's support surface and the ground surface (as a rule, this means soil), and the adhesive forces of the tyre's tread lugs (its 'ground-hooking' elements) in the soil (Zoz, Grisso, 2003; Bulgakov *et al.*, 2020). On tracks which have a solid surface, the friction forces have a more prominent role. On soft ground (typical for tractor work), the adhesive forces are more significant. On

ground under the wheels which is of intermediate density, the forces of friction and adhesion have nearly equal significance (Bulgakov *et al.*, 2019b).

Multi-year studies (Lebedev, 2012; Nadykto, Velychko, 2014; Nadykto *et al.*, 2015; Adamchuk *et al.*, 2016; Bulgakov *et al.*, 2019b) have shown that, in terms of tractor work on soft ground of the type that is characteristic of almost all agricultural operations, the tread lugs on the wheels tend to penetrate deeply into the soil layer. While they are dug into the soil the tread lugs compress that soil horizontally, in a direction that is opposite to that of the tractor's direction of movement. As a result, the tractor's speed of movement decreases. The relative loss of speed for the tractor is estimated as the slip coefficient (Zoz, Grisso, 2003; Ekinci *et al.*, 2015; Nadykto *et al.*, 2015). The aforementioned horizontal deformation of the soil depends upon the individual pressure that is applied to the soil's elements by the tread lugs of the tyres and on the soil's ability to resist deformation, the latter being closely estimated as the individual deformation coefficient (Guskov, 1996). The value of the individual horizontal pressure is determined by the value and the nature of any change in the tractive force (Wulfsohn, Way, 2009).

In that direction, scientists have not yet carried out sufficient levels of research that could be applied to the conditions under which gantry tractors move on permanent artificial tracks.

The purpose of this research is to study the traction properties of the wheeled chassis of an agricultural gantry system when it moves along on the levelled and compacted ground surface of permanent artificial tracks.

## Material and Methods

The theoretical research methods that were used were a determination of the tractive force in various positions. On the one hand, the maximum tractive force  $P_{kmax}$  which the wheel of an agricultural gantry system generates is determined by the conditions of its sufficient adhesive ability on a ground surface that is formed by permanent artificial tracks:

$$P_{kmax} = f(\varphi), \quad (1)$$

where  $\varphi$  is the adhesive coefficient, realised by the agricultural gantry system's chassis under the conditions of it interacting with the ground surface.

According to condition Eq. 1, a wheel's adhesive ability must be sufficient for the agricultural gantry system to generate a nominal drawbar pull when working on crop soil with a determined slippage coefficient.

On the other hand, the value of the tractive force  $P_{kmax}$ , which is what a wheel of the agricultural gantry system generates, depends upon the normal load being applied to it, as well as on the parameters of the wheel itself, the physical and mechanical properties of the ground surface where that is formed by permanent artificial tracks, and the mode of its movement (the slippage coefficient):

$$P_{kmax} = f(\delta_{max}, f_k, N_{ek}, k_0, r_0, b_0, \dots), \quad (2)$$

where  $\delta_{max}$  is the slip coefficient (that maximum) of the agricultural gantry system's chassis;  $f_k$  is the rolling resistance coefficient of the agricultural gantry system's wheel;  $k_0$  is the coefficient of the physical and mechanical properties of the ground surface as formed by permanent artificial tracks;  $N_{ek}$  is the vertical operational load applied to the agricultural gantry system's wheel;  $r_0, b_0$  are the static diameter and the static width of the agricultural gantry system's wheel.



**Figure 1.** An agricultural gantry system with a design that had been developed by us, during the experimental studying of its traction properties

In the course of the experimental studies, the tractive force  $P_k$  which was generated by a wheel of the agricultural gantry system (Fig. 1) was assessed as a sum of its two constituent forces – the drawbar pull and the rolling resistance (Macmillan, 2002):

$$P_k = P_h + P_f, \quad (3)$$

where  $P_h$  is the drawbar pull force that is generated by a wheel of the agricultural gantry system; and  $P_f$  is the rolling resistance that the wheel of the agricultural gantry system must overcome.

The slip coefficient  $\delta$  of the agricultural gantry system's chassis was determined experimentally from the following expression:

$$\delta = 1 - \frac{n_{k0} \cdot V_m}{n_{km} \cdot V_0}, \quad (4)$$

where  $n_{k0}$  and  $n_{km}$  are the number of revolutions of the agricultural gantry system's wheel over one and the same track distance whilst proceeding without a load and then whilst in work mode, respectively;  $V_0$  and  $V_m$  are the movement speeds for the agricultural gantry system when travelling without a load and when in work mode, respectively.

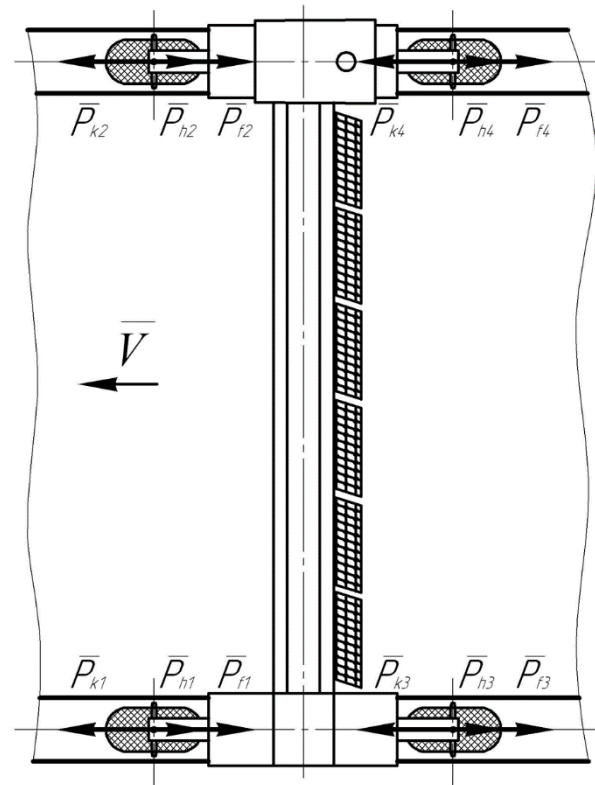
The research programme proposed a study of the dependence of the traction properties of an agricultural gantry system in regard to the normal load applied to its wheel, and on the wheel's parameters, on the physical and mechanical properties of the ground surface that is

formed by the permanent artificial tracks, and on the agricultural gantry system's movement mode (the slip coefficient).

The accuracy of the research results was assessed on the basis of experimental results which were drawn from testing the agricultural gantry system.

## Results and Discussion

For the purpose of theoretical studies we shall present as an equivalent diagram the agricultural gantry system as it moves along on the ground surface that is formed by permanent artificial tracks (Fig. 2), showing the forces that are generated by its chassis.



**Figure 2.** The equivalent diagram showing the agricultural gantry system, moving on permanent artificial tracks

The maximum tractive force that is generated by the gantry tractor's wheel in condition Eq. 2 is expressed as follows:

$$P_{kmax} = \delta_{max} \cdot S_k \cdot k_0 \cdot L, \quad (5)$$

where  $S_k$  is the sum of vertical projections of the tread lug surfaces on the agricultural gantry system's wheel that have been plunged into the ground, in  $m^2$ ;  $k_0$  is the coefficient of volume compression of the ground surface (on permanent artificial tracks) (Guskov, 2007), in  $N \cdot m^{-3}$ ;  $L$  is the length of the ground surface adhesive arch for the tread lugs on the agricultural gantry system's wheel (on permanent artificial tracks), in metres.

The expression for determining the dimension  $L$  is as follows:



$$L = r_k \left( \arctan \frac{f_k \cdot (1 - f_k^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{0.5 - f_k^2} + 2 \cdot f_k^2 \right), \quad (6)$$

where  $r_k$  is the wheel's rolling radius, in metres.

The wheel's rolling radius  $r_k$  can be expressed through its static radius  $r_0$  and its tyre's normal sag  $h_z$ :

$$r_k = r_0 + h_z \quad (7)$$

The tyre's normal sag is determined from the following expression:

$$h_z = \frac{N_{ek}}{\pi \cdot \rho_w \cdot \sqrt{2r_0 \cdot b_0}}, \quad (8)$$

where  $\rho_w$  is the air pressure inside the tyre, in Pa.

The sum  $S_k$  of vertical projections of the tread lug

$$\delta_{max} \cdot \pi \cdot h_z \cdot [(2r_0 - h_z) \cdot (b_0 - h_z)]^{\frac{1}{2}} \cdot k_0 \cdot (r_0 + h_z) \times \left( \arctan \frac{f_k \cdot (1 - f_k^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{0.5 - f_k^2} + 2 \cdot f_k^2 \right) = \varphi \cdot N_{ek} \quad (11)$$

An analysis of the resulting Eq. 11 indicates that, with an increase of the tractive coefficient  $\varphi$  which is generated by the agricultural gantry system's chassis in its interaction with the ground surface as formed by permanent artificial tracks, the maximum slip coefficient  $\delta_{max}$  will also increase. With an increase of the wheel's radius  $r_0$ , tyre width  $b_0$ , and internal air pressure  $\rho_w$ , as well as the vertical load  $N_{ek}$  applied to it, the tractive coefficient  $\varphi$  of the agricultural gantry system's wheel on the ground surface as formed by permanent artificial tracks will also increase. This leads to the conclusion that the higher the adhesive ability of an agricultural gantry system's wheel on the ground surface as formed by permanent artificial tracks, the higher the levels of slippage that can be achieved in that situation. The nature of that interaction is determined

$$\delta_{max} = \frac{\varphi \cdot N_{ek}}{\pi \cdot h_z \cdot [(2r_0 - h_z) \cdot (b_0 - h_z)]^{\frac{1}{2}} \cdot k_0 \cdot (r_0 + h_z) \times \left( \arctan \frac{f_k \cdot (1 - f_k^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}}{0.5 - f_k^2} + 2 \cdot f_k^2 \right)} \quad (12)$$

We will now study the character of the dependence of the slip coefficient  $\delta_{max}$  of the wheel of an agricultural gantry system, with the design having been developed by u, based upon the value of its tractive coefficient  $\varphi$  when moving on two variants of the ground's surface. According to the first variant, the agricultural gantry system moves on crop soil that corresponds in terms of its condition to those of soil that has been prepared for sowing. In that context, the crop soil's coefficient of resistance to the rolling of the agricultural gantry system is  $f_k = 0.15$ . According to the second variant, the agricultural gantry system moves on levelled, compacted ground that is formed by permanent artificial tracks. The coefficient of resistance to the rolling of the agricultural gantry system on its permanent artificial tracks is  $f_k = 0.05$ . The results of the study are presented in Fig. 3.

surfaces plunged into the ground on the agricultural gantry system's wheel is determined from the following equation (Guskov, 1996):

$$S_k = \pi \cdot h_z \cdot [(2r_0 - h_z) \cdot (b_0 - h_z)]^{\frac{1}{2}} \quad (9)$$

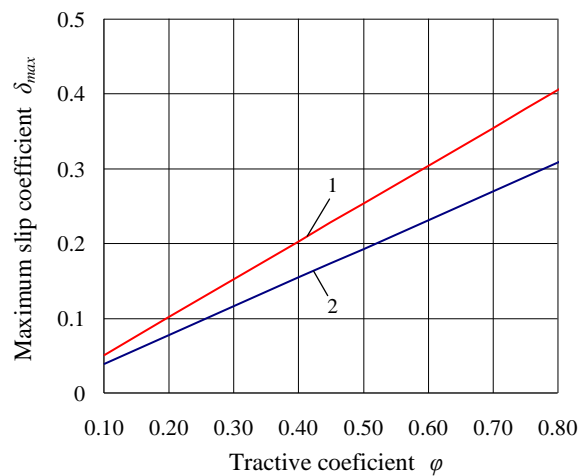
At the same time, the agricultural gantry system's realisation of the tractive power is determined by its adhesive properties. From this it follows that the adhesive ability must be sufficient for the agricultural gantry system's wheel in condition Eq. 1 to generate the maximum tractive force (Guskov, 1996):

$$P_{kmax} = \varphi \cdot N_{ek} \quad (10)$$

Putting the values of  $S_k$ ,  $L$ ,  $r_k$  from expressions Eqs. 6–9 into expression Eq. 5 and equalising Eqs. 5 and 10, we get:

by the agricultural gantry system's parameters, its movement mode, and the properties of the ground surface as formed by permanent artificial tracks.

The resulting mathematical model 11 makes it possible for us to study the dependence of the driving and adhesive properties of an agricultural gantry system on the vertical load that is applied to its wheel, and on the wheel's parameters, and also on the physical and mechanical properties of the ground surface that is formed by permanent artificial tracks, and even on the agricultural gantry system's mode of movement (its slippage coefficient). For this end, we will present the Eq. 11 that resulted from our studies as the dependence of the maximum slip coefficient  $\delta_{max}$  of the agricultural gantry system's wheel on the indicated parameters:



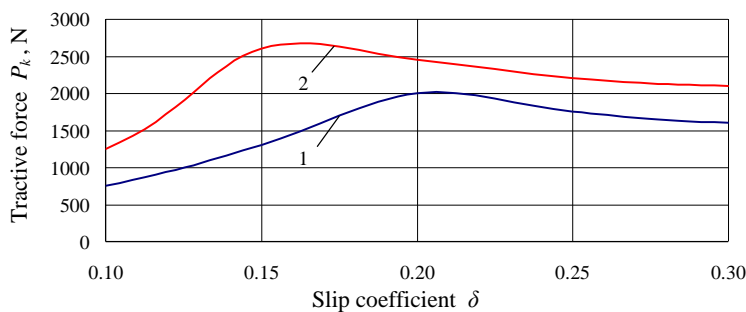
**Figure 3.** The dependence of the maximum slip coefficient  $\delta_{max}$  for an agricultural gantry system's wheel on its tractive coefficient  $\varphi$  on the ground's surface: 1) soil that has been prepared for sowing of crop ( $f_k = 0.15$ ); 2) permanent artificial tracks ( $f_k = 0.05$ )

The analysis of the diagrams shown in Fig. 3 indicates that a decrease of the coefficient  $f_k$  of resistance to the rolling of the agricultural gantry system makes it possible to increase the maximum slip coefficient  $\delta_{max}$  of its wheels. An increase of the latter means a higher maximum tractive force being generated by the gantry tractor under conditions in which sufficient adhesive ability can be applied to the ground's surface, as would result from dependency Eq. 12. For example, with the slip coefficient of an agricultural gantry system's chassis being the same, i.e.  $\delta_{max} = 0.22$ , at which level it applies the maximum tractive force to the crop soil, its tractive coefficient is  $\varphi = 0.43$ . On permanent artificial tracks this coefficient increases to  $\varphi = 0.55$ . This means that the movement of an agricultural gantry system on permanent artificial tracks is characterised by better traction properties when compared with its movement on crop soil that has been prepared for sowing.

This result can be explained by the following: the traction properties of an agricultural gantry system when working on porous soil are determined mainly by the soil's ability to resist the horizontal deformation (shift) that is caused by the wheel's tread lugs.

Therefore the slippage coefficient of its wheels is determined on the basis of the horizontal deformation (shift) of the soil as caused by the tread lugs. This horizontal deformation of the soil depends upon the individual pressure being applied to the soil's elements by the tread lugs of the tyres and on the soil's ability to resist the resultant deformation, the latter being estimated as the individual deformation coefficient. The phenomenon of slippage itself appears as a result of the tread lugs shifting the soil until contact forces of sufficient strength appear in the soil to resist it. The higher the strength of the soil's ground surface on which the agricultural gantry system's wheel is running, the lower the effect that the slippage has on the connections between the soil's particles. As a result, the depth at which the wheels sink into the ground decreases, correspondingly reducing the energy spent on forming the tracks.

The experimentally-derived dependence of the tractive force on the rolling mode of the agricultural gantry system's wheel provided a rather complex result (Fig. 4).



**Figure 4.** The dependence of the tractive force  $P_k$  of an agricultural gantry system's wheel on the slippage coefficient  $\delta_{max}$  when moving over soil that has been prepared for sowing of crop (1) and on permanent artificial tracks (2)

The graphs in Fig. 4 indicate that, in both variants, the driving force increases until the slippage coefficient reaches a certain value. Thereafter it starts decreasing. The decrease of the driving force upon high slippage values is explained by the process of soil chunks being cut loose, thrust between the tread lugs, and rotating as part of the wheel. As the values for the soil's resistance forces at the time of shifting are less than those for the maximum force when it is at rest, the wheel's driving force is also lower.

The slip coefficient  $\delta_{max}$  at which a wheel on an agricultural gantry system that has been designed and developed by us applies the maximum tractive force to soil that has been prepared for sowing of crop falls within the range of between 0.22–0.24. Within that context, the value for this force for the agricultural gantry system at hand is 2 kN. When moving along on permanent artificial tracks, the value for the maximum slip coefficient  $\delta_{max}$  decreases to between 0.15–0.17, while the maximum driving force being generated by the wheel increases to 2.65 kN, i.e. more than 30%.

## Conclusions

1. The theoretical and experimental studies that have been carried out indicate that the rolling of the agricultural gantry system's wheel on permanent artificial tracks is accompanied by a lower slippage value, while at the same time the wheel generates a higher tractive force. As a result, the agricultural gantry system loses less of its intended movement speed and uses less energy to reach that speed. It has been determined that, when the agricultural gantry system moves on soil that has been prepared for sowing of crop, the maximum tractive force is generated at the slip coefficient of between 0.22–0.24. When moving on permanent artificial tracks, this value decreases to between 0.15–0.17.
2. The studies that have been carried out indicate that the maximum tractive force being generated by the wheel of an agricultural gantry system is higher when that system is moving on permanent artificial tracks. When compared to moving on soil that has been prepared for sowing of crop, this value is at least 30% higher.



**Conflict of interest**

The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

**Author contributions**

VB – study conception and design;  
JO – drafting of the manuscript, critical revision and approval of the final manuscript;  
VK – analysis and interpretation of data;  
SS – acquisition of data.

**References**

- Adamchuk, V., Bulgakov, V., Nadykto, V., Ihnatiev, Y., Olt, J. 2016. Theoretical research into the power and energy performance of agricultural tractors. – *Agronomy Research*, 14(5):1511–1518.
- Antille, D.L., Chamen, W.C.T., Tullberg, J.N., Lal, R. 2015. The potential of controlled traffic farming to mitigate greenhouse gas emissions and enhance carbon sequestration in arable land: a critical review. – In *Transactions of the ASABE*, 58(3):707–731, DOI: 10.13031/trans.58.11049.
- Battiato, A., Diserens, E. 2017. Tractor traction performance simulation on differently textured soils and validation: A basic study to make traction and energy requirements accessible to the practice. – *Soil & Tillage Research*, 166:18–32, DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2016.09.005.
- Bulgakov, V., Adamchuk, V., Kuvachov, V., Arak, M., Olt, J. 2017. Study into movement of wide span tractors (vehicles) used in controlled traffic farming. – In: *Proceedings of the 28th DAAAM International Symposium "28th DAAAM International Symposium on Intelligent Manufacturing and Automation"* (Ed. B. Katalinic), 08–11th November 2017, Zadar, Croatia, EU. Vienna, Austria: DAAAM International Vienna, pp. 0199–0208, DOI: 10.2507/28th.daaam.proceedings.027.
- Bulgakov, V., Kuvachov, V., Olt, J. 2019a. Theoretical Study on Power Performance of Agricultural Gantry Systems. – 30th International DAAAM Symposium "Intelligent Manufacturing & Automation", Zadar, 23.-26.10.2019. Ed. B. Katalinic. Vienna, Austria: DAAAM International, 28(1)0167–0175, DOI: 10.2507/30th.daaam.proceedings.022.
- Bulgakov, V., Melnik, V., Kuvachov, V., Olt, J. 2018. Theoretical Study on Linkage Unit of Wide Span Tractor. – In: *Proceedings of the 29th International DAAAM Symposium "Intelligent Manufacturing & Automation"* (Ed. B. Katalinic). 2018 October 24–27, Zadar, Croatia. Vienna, Austria: DAAAM International, 29(1):0180–0189. doi: 10.2507/29th.daaam.proceedings.026.
- Bulgakov, V., Nadykto V., Kyurchev, S., Nesvidomin, V., Ivanovs, S., Olt, J. 2019b. Theoretical background for increasing grip properties of wheeled tractors based on their rational ballasting. – *Agraarteadus*, 30(2):78–84, DOI: 10.15159/jas.19.07.
- Bulgakov, V., Olt, J., Kuvachov, V., Chernovol, M., Sviren, M., Kolomiets, S. 2020. A study of the interaction between soil and the pneumatic wheels of agricultural gantry systems. – *Agraarteadus*, 1(31):3–9. DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.03.
- Chamen, T. 2015. Controlled traffic farming – from world wide research to adoption in Europe and its future prospects. – *Acta Technologica Agriculturae Nitra*, 3:64–73, DOI: 10.1515/ata-2015-0014.
- Chen, H., Wu, W., Liu, X., Li, H. 2010. Effect of wheel traffic on working resistance of agricultural machinery in field operation. – *Transactions of the Chinese Society of Agricultural Machinery*, 41(2):52–57, DOI: 10.3969/j.issn.1000-1298.2010.02.011.
- Czarnecki, J., Brennenstul, M., Białczyk, W., Weronika Ptak, W., Gil, Ł. 2019. Analysis of Traction Properties and Power of Wheels Used on Various Agricultural Soils. – *Agricultural Engineering*, 23(1):13–23, DOI: 10.1515/agriceng-2019-0002.
- Ekinci, S., Çarman, K., Kahramanli, H. 2015. Investigation and modelling of the tractive performance of radial tyres using off-road vehicles. – *Energy*, 93:1953–1963, DOI: 10.1016/j.energy.2015.10.070.
- Gil-Sierra, J., Ortiz-Cañavate, J., Gil-Quiros, V., Casanova-Kindelan, J. 2007. Energy efficiency in agricultural tractors: A methodology for their classification. – *Applied Engineering in Agriculture*, 23(2):145–150, DOI: 10.13031/2013.22604.
- Grosch, K.A. 1996. The Rolling Resistance, Wear and Traction Properties of Tread Compounds. – *Rubber Chemistry and Technology*, 69(3):495–568, DOI: 10.5254/1.3538383.
- Guskov, V.V. 1996. Optimal parameters of agricultural tractors. – Moscow, 194 p. (In Russian).
- Guskov, A.V. 2007. Determination of traction and coupling qualities of tires of driving wheels of tractors. – *Bulletin of the Kharkov National Automobile and Highway University*, 37:37–42 (In Russian).
- Lebedev, A.T. 2012. Some problems of the theory of tractor drawbar-energy concept. – *Visnyk KhNTUSH*, 124(2):5–15 (In Ukrainian).
- Macmillan, R.H. 2002. The mechanics of tractor – implement performance. Theory and worked examples. – University of Melbourne, 165 p. <http://eprints.unimelb.edu.au>. Last accessed 10.04.2020.
- Nadykto, V., Arak, M., Olt, J. 2015. Theoretical research into the frictional slipping of wheel-type propelling units taking into account the limitation of their impact on the soil. – *Agronomy Research*, 13(1):148–157.
- Nadykto, V., Velychko, O. 2014. Denote the optimum point of the curve by the way of visual identification. Technique and technology of the agro-industrial complex, 2(53):16–18 (In Ukrainian).

- Önal, İ. 2012. Controlled traffic farming and wide span tractors. – *Journal of Agricultural Machinery Science*, 8(4):353–364.
- Pedersen, H.H., Sorensen, C.G., Oudshoorn, F.W., McPhee, J.E. 2013. User requirements for a wide span tractor for controlled traffic farming. – *International Commission of Agricultural and Biological Engineers, Section V. CIOSTA XXXV Conference "From Effective to Intelligent Agriculture and Forestry"*, Billund, Denmark, 3–5 July 2013.
- Webb, B., Blackwell, P., Riethmuller, G., Lemon, J. 2004. *Tramline farming systems: technical manual*. – Bulletin 4607, Department of Agriculture, Western Australia, 91 p.
- Wulfsohn, D., Way, T.R. 2009. Factors that influence tractive performance of wheels, tracks and vehicles. – In: Upadhyaya, S.K., Chancellor, W.J., Perumpral, J.V., Wulfsohn, D. and Way, T.R., editors. *Advances in Soil Dynamics*, Vol. 3 ASABE, St. Joseph, Michigan. Ch. 2. Part VIII. 3(2):209–252.
- Zoz, F.M., Grisso, R.D. 2003. Traction and tractor performance. – *ASAE Distinguished Lecture Series, Tractor Design No 27*, publication number 913C0403. 46 p.



## THE AROMATIC PLANT *MELISSA OFFICINALIS* AND EFFECTS OF ITS AQUEOUS EXTRACTS ON SUMMER ANNUAL AND INVASIVE WEED SPECIES

Panagiotis Kanas

Agricultural Cooperative of Mesolonghi-Nafpaktia, 30200 Mesolonghi, Greece

Saabunud: 14.05.2020  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 25.05.2020  
Accepted:

Avaldatud veebis: 25.05.2020  
Published online:

Vastutav autor: Panagiotis  
Corresponding author: Kanas  
E-mail: pakanatas@gmail.com

**Keywords:** *Melissa officinalis*,  
allelopathy, weeds, invasive species.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.09

**ABSTRACT.** The effects of aqueous extracts of the aromatic plant *Melissa officinalis* were studied on the seed germination and early seedlings growth of ten summer annual species in Petri dish bioassays and pot experiments. The *in vitro* experiments on the aqueous extracts from *M. officinalis* on seed germination shows that the extracts of 5 and 10% were the most active inhibitors for all the studied weed species. Seed germination reduction by the aqueous extracts was up to 54% of the untreated seed lot for each species. On the contrary, the concentration of 1% resulted in germination reduction ranging from 1 to 11%, while in some of the weed species (*P. minor*, *S. nigrum*, *P. angulata* and *C. albida*) the effect was rather stimulatory. This finding is in full agreement with “novel weapons hypothesis” and supports that native plants compared with invasive (like *C. albida* and *P. angulata*) are affected more due to the absence of tolerance or resistance to the allelochemicals. The allelopathy RI of aqueous extracts of lemon balm was negative in most cases, while in the case of 10% concentration, emergence was reduced by 58, 54, 48, 46 and 43% for *X. strumarium*, *C. album*, *S. faberi*, *C. canadensis* and *C. bonariensis*, respectively. The allelopathic activity of *M. officinalis* could be exploited in future studies, to identify and isolate the allelochemicals, as models for future herbicides for integrated weed management.

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

### Introduction

Weeds are considered to be among the most important constraints for crop production, with average yield crop reduction being higher than 30% (Oerke, 2006; Travlos, 2012). Chemical weed control remains one of the most widely used, effective and cheap methods of weed management. Unfortunately, this overreliance on herbicides has led to serious problems, such as herbicide resistance development and environmental issues, with negative impacts and side effects (Jabran *et al.*, 2015). Consequently, ecologically-based strategies for weed management are necessary.

Allelopathy is the phenomenon of interaction between plant species, with many of them possessing inhibitory or stimulatory effects on the growth of neighbouring or successional plants by releasing chemicals and several secondary metabolites into the soil (Rice, 1984; Seigler, 1996). The potential use of allelochemicals or even allelopathic crops for weed management is not something new (Putnam, Duke, 1978); however, lately, the interest is rapidly increasing (Foy, 2001; Travlos,

Paspatis, 2008; Mirmostafae *et al.*, 2020). Many allelochemicals from various plant species have been identified, including phenolics, terpenes, benzoxazinoids, sorogoleones, glucosinolates and others (Niinemets *et al.*, 2014; Jabran, 2017). They can be found in different plant tissues and are biodegradable (Bhowmik, Inderjit, 2003; Rasulov *et al.*, 2019). Besides, they can be selective and also be the basis for a new mode of actions (Macias *et al.*, 2007; Dayan *et al.*, 2012).

Several aromatic and medicinal plants have been evaluated in terms of their allelopathic potential due to the volatile compounds which are important secondary metabolites. For instance, many *Origanum* species can be used as biopesticides due to their strong allelopathic effects (Azirak, Karaman, 2008; Economou *et al.*, 2011). Lemon balm (*Melissa officinalis* L.) is a perennial aromatic plant and its essential oil contains polyphenols, tannins, flavonoids and other substances (Scholey *et al.*, 2014). To date, there is some information regarding the potential allelopathic effects of *M. officinalis* on weeds and other plants; however, very



few data are available on the comparative study of the same extracts on a wide range of weeds (Kato-Noguchi, 2001; Geimadil *et al.*, 2015)

For this reason, this research aimed to study the allelopathic potential of *M. officinalis* on seed germination and plant emergence of ten common summer annual weeds, with two of them considered as invasive for Mediterranean regions.

### Material and Methods

Fresh material was sampled from an *M. officinalis* crop at flower stage (2018), from a field located in western Greece (20° 53'54" E, 38° 53'38" N). 1 kg of leaves was washed and ground. Afterwards, an equal quantity was mixed with 1 l of distilled water as proposed by Norsworthy (2003). Next day the mixture was filtered through filter paper to minimize the solid fraction. From this solution and after dilution with distilled water, four different concentrations (1, 2, 5 and 10%) of aqueous extracts were obtained. The prepared aqueous extracts were stored in a refrigerator (4 °C) for further use.

There were used five replicates (glass Petri dishes) for each aqueous extract (treatment), while untreated weed seeds were used as a control for each experiment (only diluted water was added). Twenty seeds of ten different weed species (Table 1) were placed between two Whatman No. 1 paper filter disks and 5 ml of distilled water was added. Seeds were considered germinated at the emergence of the radicle (Bewley, Black, 1994) at 7 days after placement. It has to be noted that mature seeds of the tested weed species have been collected during previous summer (2017) from fields of several annual and perennial crops in the area of western

Greece. After their collection, seeds were cleaned, stored in paper bags, selected to have similar size and colour and put in a refrigerator at 5 °C until germination and emergence studies.

Allelopathic response index (RI) was also calculated as proposed by Williamson and Richardson (1988):

$$RI = 1 - \left(\frac{C}{T}\right) \quad (\text{when } T > C) \quad (1)$$

and

$$RI = \left(\frac{C}{T}\right) - 1 \quad (\text{when } T < C) \quad (2)$$

where T and C represent seed germination (%) for the treated plants and the untreated control, respectively.

Besides, the emergence of the weed seedlings was also recorded in two pot experiments in a glasshouse. Minimum/maximum air temperature and relative humidity were: 25/40 °C and 30/60%, respectively and the plants were subjected to a natural day length ranging between 12–14 h during the experiments. Ten pregerminated seeds of each treatment having a radicle of 1–2 cm length were sown at 1–2 cm depth in five plastic pots filled with 2 l of a sandy clay loam (SCL) soil (pH = 7.1) and the several aqueous extracts were added. The only exceptions to that were the *Conyza* species, the seeds of which were placed on soil surface due to their small size.

Analysis of variance was performed for all data and differences were tested at the 5% level of significance using the Fisher's Protected LSD test. Statsoft software package (Statsoft, Inc. 2300 East 14th Street, Tulsa, OK 74104, USA) was used.

**Table 1.** Weeds species included in the present study

| Common name           | Scientific name             | Family        | Biological cycle |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------|---------------|------------------|
| Small canarygrass     | <i>Phalaris minor</i>       | Poaceae       | Summer annual    |
| Giant foxtail         | <i>Setaria faberi</i>       |               |                  |
| Cutleaf groundcherry* | <i>Physalis angulata</i>    | Solanaceae    |                  |
| Black nightshade      | <i>Solanum nigrum</i>       |               |                  |
| Lambsquarters         | <i>Chenopodium album</i>    | Amaranthaceae |                  |
| Prostrate pigweed     | <i>Amaranthus blitoides</i> |               |                  |
| Common cocklebur      | <i>Xanthium strumarium</i>  | Asteraceae    |                  |
| Tall fleabane*        | <i>Conyza albida</i>        |               |                  |
| Flaxleaf fleabane     | <i>Conyza bonariensis</i>   |               |                  |
| Horseweed             | <i>Conyza canadensis</i>    |               |                  |

\* considered as invasive for Mediterranean regions

### Results

The *in vitro* experiments on the aqueous extracts from *M. officinalis* on seed germination shows that the extracts of 5 and 10% were the most active inhibitors for all the studied weed species. In particular, seed germination reduction by the aqueous extracts of 10% was ranged between 21 and 54% of the untreated seed lot for each species (Table 2). On the contrary, the concentration of 1% resulted in germination reduction ranging from 1 to 11%, while in some of the weed species (*P. minor*, *S. nigrum*, *P. angulata* and *C. albida*) the effect was rather stimulatory (Table 2).

**Table 2.** Effects of aqueous extracts of *M. officinalis* on seed germination (%) of the tested species.

| Weed species                | Untreated        | 1%              | 2%               | 5%               | 10%             |
|-----------------------------|------------------|-----------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------|
| <i>Phalaris minor</i>       | 84 <sup>a</sup>  | 85 <sup>a</sup> | 82 <sup>a</sup>  | 72 <sup>b</sup>  | 64 <sup>b</sup> |
| <i>Solanum nigrum</i>       | 38 <sup>a</sup>  | 40 <sup>a</sup> | 37 <sup>a</sup>  | 29 <sup>ab</sup> | 23 <sup>b</sup> |
| <i>Chenopodium album</i>    | 62 <sup>a</sup>  | 55 <sup>a</sup> | 52 <sup>ab</sup> | 46 <sup>bc</sup> | 38 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Setaria faberi</i>       | 75 <sup>a</sup>  | 72 <sup>a</sup> | 62 <sup>b</sup>  | 64 <sup>ab</sup> | 48 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Physalis angulata</i>    | 94 <sup>a</sup>  | 95 <sup>a</sup> | 88 <sup>ab</sup> | 81 <sup>b</sup>  | 74 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Amaranthus blitoides</i> | 92 <sup>a</sup>  | 91 <sup>a</sup> | 85 <sup>ab</sup> | 79 <sup>b</sup>  | 63 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Xanthium strumarium</i>  | 56 <sup>a</sup>  | 52 <sup>a</sup> | 47 <sup>a</sup>  | 38 <sup>b</sup>  | 26 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Conyza albida</i>        | 96 <sup>a</sup>  | 97 <sup>a</sup> | 89 <sup>a</sup>  | 76 <sup>b</sup>  | 62 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Conyza bonariensis</i>   | 100 <sup>a</sup> | 95 <sup>a</sup> | 88 <sup>ab</sup> | 76 <sup>c</sup>  | 59 <sup>d</sup> |
| <i>Conyza canadensis</i>    | 100 <sup>a</sup> | 96 <sup>a</sup> | 85 <sup>b</sup>  | 72 <sup>c</sup>  | 57 <sup>d</sup> |

Means followed by the same superscript letter within a row are not significantly different at 5% Fisher's least significant difference test.

**Table 3.** Effects of aqueous extracts of *M. officinalis* on the allelopathic response index (RI) of the tested species

| Weed species                | Untreated | 1%                  | 2%                   | 5%                  | 10%                 |
|-----------------------------|-----------|---------------------|----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Phalaris minor</i>       | –         | 0.012 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.024 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.143 <sup>b</sup> | -0.238 <sup>b</sup> |
| <i>Solanum nigrum</i>       | –         | 0.050 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.026 <sup>b</sup>  | -0.237 <sup>c</sup> | -0.395 <sup>d</sup> |
| <i>Chenopodium album</i>    | –         | -0.113 <sup>a</sup> | -0.161 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.258 <sup>b</sup> | -0.387 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Setaria faberi</i>       | –         | -0.040 <sup>a</sup> | -0.173 <sup>b</sup>  | -0.147 <sup>b</sup> | -0.360 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Physalis angulata</i>    | –         | 0.011 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.064 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.138 <sup>b</sup> | -0.213 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Amaranthus blitoides</i> | –         | -0.011 <sup>a</sup> | -0.076 <sup>ab</sup> | -0.141 <sup>b</sup> | -0.315 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Xanthium strumarium</i>  | –         | -0.071 <sup>a</sup> | -0.161 <sup>b</sup>  | -0.321 <sup>c</sup> | -0.536 <sup>d</sup> |
| <i>Conyza albida</i>        | –         | 0.010 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.073 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.208 <sup>b</sup> | -0.354 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Conyza bonariensis</i>   | –         | -0.050 <sup>a</sup> | -0.120 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.240 <sup>b</sup> | -0.410 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Conyza canadensis</i>    | –         | -0.040 <sup>a</sup> | -0.150 <sup>a</sup>  | -0.280 <sup>b</sup> | -0.430 <sup>c</sup> |

Means followed by the same superscript letter within a row are not significantly different at 5% Fisher's least significant difference test.

The allelopathy RI of aqueous extracts of lemon balm was negative in all weed species except *P. minor*, *S. nigrum*, *P. angulata* and *C. albida* in the concentration of 1% (Table 3). The major negative effects were observed in the higher concentration (10%) for *X. strumarium*, *C. bonariensis* and *C. canadensis*.

Seedling emergence of the several weeds was significantly and negatively affected by the addition of *M. officinalis* extracts in concentrations higher than 1% (Table 4). In the case of aqueous extracts of 1%, seedling emergence of *S. nigrum*, *C. album*, *P. angulata*, *A. blitoides* and *C. albida* was slightly increased but without any significant changes. On the other hand, in the case of 10% concentration, emergence was reduced by 58, 54, 48, 46 and 43% for *X. strumarium*, *C. album*, *S. faberi*, *C. canadensis* and *C. bonariensis*, respectively.

**Table 4.** Effects of aqueous extracts of *M. officinalis* on seedling emergence of the tested species

| Weed species                | Untreated        | 1%              | 2%              | 5%              | 10%             |
|-----------------------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| <i>Phalaris minor</i>       | 74 <sup>a</sup>  | 72 <sup>a</sup> | 63 <sup>b</sup> | 61 <sup>b</sup> | 51 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Solanum nigrum</i>       | 26 <sup>ab</sup> | 28 <sup>a</sup> | 32 <sup>a</sup> | 21 <sup>b</sup> | 18 <sup>b</sup> |
| <i>Chenopodium album</i>    | 41 <sup>a</sup>  | 43 <sup>a</sup> | 32 <sup>b</sup> | 28 <sup>b</sup> | 19 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Setaria faberi</i>       | 67 <sup>a</sup>  | 66 <sup>a</sup> | 53 <sup>b</sup> | 48 <sup>b</sup> | 35 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Physalis angulata</i>    | 86 <sup>a</sup>  | 87 <sup>a</sup> | 78 <sup>a</sup> | 68 <sup>b</sup> | 65 <sup>b</sup> |
| <i>Amaranthus blitoides</i> | 85 <sup>a</sup>  | 88 <sup>a</sup> | 74 <sup>b</sup> | 68 <sup>b</sup> | 57 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Xanthium strumarium</i>  | 52 <sup>a</sup>  | 49 <sup>a</sup> | 44 <sup>a</sup> | 34 <sup>b</sup> | 22 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Conyza albida</i>        | 92 <sup>a</sup>  | 93 <sup>a</sup> | 86 <sup>a</sup> | 74 <sup>b</sup> | 58 <sup>c</sup> |
| <i>Conyza bonariensis</i>   | 96 <sup>a</sup>  | 95 <sup>a</sup> | 85 <sup>b</sup> | 72 <sup>c</sup> | 55 <sup>d</sup> |
| <i>Conyza canadensis</i>    | 100 <sup>a</sup> | 95 <sup>a</sup> | 82 <sup>b</sup> | 68 <sup>c</sup> | 54 <sup>d</sup> |

Means followed by the same superscript letter within a row are not significantly different at 5% Fisher's least significant difference test.

## Discussion

Allelopathy is one of the main forces in the development of plant communities and spatial patterns (Rice, 1984). The effects of several aromatic plants on weed species' germination and growth have been extensively studied (Economou *et al.*, 2011; Kashkooli, Saharkhiz, 2014). To date, the effects of lemon balm on weeds have been evaluated in a few studies. For instance, Geimadil *et al.* (2015) found an inhibitory effect of aqueous extracts of *M. officinalis* on seed germination of *Sinapis arvensis*. Moreover and Kato-Noguchi (2001) showed that water-soluble fractions obtained from aqueous acetone extracts of lemon balm inhibited the seed germination and plant growth of weeds like *Digitaria sanguinalis* and *Lolium multiflorum*.

Another interesting finding is related to the different germinability of the untreated seeds for the several weeds and it could be attributed to the potential dormancy for some of them and the enormous variability and plasticity of the weeds. Furthermore, stimulation of seed germination at low rates of aqueous extracts is in agreement with previous studies on several aromatic plants and weeds (Travlos, Paspatis, 2008; Economou *et al.*, 2011). According to Ambika (2013), a compound may cause inhibition at high concentration, stimulation at low concentration, or no significant effect in intermediate rates.

Regarding RI, the observed variability among weeds has been previously reported by Scavo *et al.* (2018) and can be partially attributed to the different combination and concentration of allelochemicals' profile in each aqueous extract.

Concerning the different responses observed between the weed species, this is also something common in previous studies. For instance, Azizi and Fuji (2006) have found that the extracts of *Hypericum perforatum* and *Salvia officinalis* had a significant inhibitory effect on seed germination for *A. retroflexus*, but not for *P. oleracea*. Another interesting finding is related to the response of two invasive plants on aqueous extracts of low concentrations. In particular, aqueous extracts of 1% have not affected or slightly stimulated seed germination and seedling emergence of the species *P. angulata* and *C. albida*. These two species are considered as invasive for the Mediterranean and other regions (Travlos, 2012). Therefore, our results suggest that agro-ecologically speaking, their observed 'resistance' to allelopathy may correlate with their invasiveness and dispersal dynamics or with an allelopathic potential of the particular species as previously indicated (Economou *et al.*, 2002). Indeed, allelopathy is a possible explanation for the mechanism of success of many invasive plants (Hierro, Callaway, 2003), while the "novel weapons hypothesis" supports that native plants are affected due to the absence of tolerance or resistance to the chemicals (Callaway, Ridenour, 2004).

In agronomy and weed science, herbicides are the focus of many studies (Foy, 2001). However, further research is necessary to identify novel ecologically-based methods of weed management. Finding new effective allelopathic species and evaluating them

against a wide range of agronomically important weed species can be crucial in this regard. Consequently, results on the potential effect of aromatic plants on seedling emergence could be of great value. For the case of *M. officinalis* it could be said that the findings on the reduction of seedling emergence up to 58% for several weeds could be a clear indication and a basis for the further exploitation under field conditions.

### Conclusions

The allelopathic effects of aqueous extracts of *M. officinalis* on ten common summer annual weeds in Greece were evaluated in the present study. Concentration was partially responsible for the observed differences, even if different response was recorded among the studied weed species. Seed germination reduction by the aqueous extracts was up to 54% of the untreated seed lot for each species. Seed germination and seedling emergence reduction by the aqueous extracts were up to 54 and 58% of the untreated seed lot for each species. Moreover, aqueous extracts of 1% have not affected or slightly stimulated seed germination and seedling emergence of the invasive species *P. angulata* and *C. albida*, indicating the potential role of allelopathy on plant invasion process. These results are very promising to further exploit aromatic plants in terms of their allelopathy and their potential role in ecologically based weed management.

### Acknowledgements

We are grateful to the editors and peer reviewers that gave of their time to ensure that the manuscript was strengthened via their insights.

### Conflict of interest

The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

### Author contributions

PK contributed to the design and implementation of the research, to the analysis of the results and to the writing of the manuscript.

### References

- Ambika, S.R. 2013. Multifaceted attributes of allelochemicals and mechanism of allelopathy. In: *Allelopathy: Current Trends and Future Applications*. (Eds. Z.A. Cheema, M. Farooq, A. Wahid). – Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg, Germany, 16:389–405.
- Azirak, S., Karaman, S. 2008. Allelopathic effect of some essential oils and components on germination of weed species. – *Acta Agriculturae Scandinavica*, 58(1):88–92. DOI: 10.1080/09064710701228353.
- Azizi, M., Fuji, Y. 2006. Allelopathic effect of some medicinal plant substances on seed germination of *Amaranthus retroflexus* and *Portulaca oleracea*. – *Acta Hort.*, ISHS, 1<sup>th</sup> IS on Supply Chains in Transitional Econ., pp. 699.
- Bewley, J.D., Black, M. 1994. *Physiology of development and germination*. – Plenum Press London, 445 p.
- Bhowmik, P.C., Inderjit. 2003. Challenges and opportunities in implementing allelopathy for natural weed management. – *Crop Protection*, 22:661–671. DOI: 10.1016/S0261-2194(02)00242-9.
- Callaway, R.M., Ridenour, W.M. 2004. Novel weapons: invasive success and the evolution of increased competitive ability. – *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment*, 2:436–443. DOI: 10.1890/1540-9295(2004)002[0436:NWISAT]2.0.CO;2.
- Dayan, E.F., Owens, D.K., Duke, S.O. 2012. Rationale for a natural products approach to herbicide discovery. – *Pest Management Science*, 68:519–528. DOI: 10.1002/ps.2332.
- Economou, G., Tzakou, O., Gani, A., Yanitsaros, A., Bilalis, D. 2002. Allelopathic effect of *Conyza albida* on *Avena sativa* and *Spirodela polyrhiza*. – *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*, 188:248–253. DOI: 10.1046/j.1439-037X.2002.00565.x.
- Economou, G., Panagopoulos, G., Tarantilis, P., Kalivas, D., Kotoulas, V., Travlos, I.S., Polysioub, M., Karamanosa, A. 2011. Variability in essential oil content and composition of *Origanum hirtum* L., *Origanum onites* L., *Coridothymus capitatus* (L.) and *Satureja thymbra* L. populations from the Greek island Ikaria. – *Industrial Crops and Products*, 33:236–241. DOI: 10.1016/j.indcrop.2010.10.021.
- Foy, C.L. 2001. Understanding the role of allelopathy in weed interference and declining plant diversity. – *Weed Technology*, 15:873–878. DOI: 10.1614/0890-037X(2001)015[0873:UTROAI]2.0.CO;2.
- Geimadil, R., Shokati, B., Shahgholi, H. 2015. Allelopathic effects of medicinal plants of lemon balm, lemon verbena and bitter apple on seed germination and early seedling growth characteristics of wild mustard weed. – *Journal of Medicinal Plants & By-products*, 2:249–254.
- Hierro, J.L., Callaway, R.M. 2003. Allelopathy and exotic plant invasion. – *Plant and Soil*, 256:29–39. DOI: 10.1023/A:1026208327014.
- Jabran, K. 2017. *Allelopathy: Introduction and Concepts*. In: *Manipulation of Allelopathic Crops for Weed Control*. SpringerBriefs in Plant Science. Springer, Cham, pp. 1–12. DOI: 10.1007/978-3-319-53186-1\_1.
- Jabran, K., Mahaja, G., Sardana, V., Chauhan, S. 2015. Allelopathy for weed control in agricultural systems. – *Crop Protection*, 72:57–65. DOI: 10.1016/j.cropro.2015.03.004.
- Kashkooli, A.B., Saharkhiz, M.J. 2014. Essential oil compositions and natural herbicide activity of four Denaei thyme (*Thymus daenensis* Celak.) ecotypes. – *Journal of Essential Oil Bearing Plants*, 17: 859–874. DOI: 10.1080/0972060X.2014.884946.
- Kato-Noguchi, H. 2001. Effects of lemon balm (*Melissa officinalis* L.) extract on germination and seedling growth of six plants. – *Acta Physiologiae Plantarum*. 23:49–53. DOI: 10.1007/s11738-001-0022-0.

- Macias, F.A., Molinillo, J.M., Varela, R.M., Galingo, J.C. 2007. Review. Allelopathy - a natural alternative for weed control. – *Pest Management Science*, 63:327–348. DOI: 10.1002/ps.1342.
- Mirmostafae, S., Azizi, M., Fujii, Y. 2020. Study of allelopathic interaction of essential oils from medicinal and aromatic plants on seed germination and seedling growth of lettuce. – *Agronomy* 10(2):163. DOI: 10.3390/agronomy10020163.
- Niinemets, U., Fares, S., Harley, P., Jardine, K.J. 2014. Bidirectional exchange of biogenic volatiles with vegetation: Emission sources, reactions, breakdown and deposition. – *Plant Cell & Environment*, 37:1790–1809. DOI: 10.1111/pce.12322.
- Norsworthy, J.K. 2003. Allelopathic potential of wild radish (*Raphanus raphanistrum*). – *Weed Technology*, 17(2):307–313. DOI: 10.1614/0890-037X(2003)017[0307:APOWRR]2.0.CO;2.
- Oerke, E.C. 2006. Crop losses to pests. – *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, 144:31–43. DOI: 10.1017/S0021859605005708
- Putnam, A.R., Duke, W.B. 1978. Allelopathy in agroecosystems. – *Annual Review of Phytopathology*, 16:431–451. DOI: 10.1146/annurev.py.16.090178.002243.
- Rasulov, B., Talts, E., Niinemets, Ü. 2019. A novel approach for real-time monitoring of leaf wounding responses demonstrates unprecedentedly fast and high emissions of volatiles from cut leaves. *Plant Science*, 283:256–265. DOI: 10.1016/j.plantsci.2019.03.006.
- Rice, E.L. 1984. *Allelopathy*. 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition – Academic Press, Orlando, FL, 422p.
- Scavo, A., Restuccia, A., Pandino, G., Onofri, A., Mauromicale, G. 2018. Allelopathic effects of *Cynara cardunculus* L. leaf aqueous extracts on seed germination of some Mediterranean species. – *Italian Journal of Agronomy*, 13(1021)119–125. DOI: 10.4081/ija.2018.1021.
- Scholey, A., Gibbs Neale, A., Perry, C., Ossoukhova, N., Bilog, A., Kras, V., Scholz, M., Sass, C.M., Buchwald-Werner, S. 2014. Anti-stress effects of lemon balm-containing foods. – *Nutrients*, 6:(11)4805–4821. DOI: 10.3390/nu6114805.
- Seigler, D.S. 1996. Chemistry and mechanisms of allelopathic interactions. – *Agronomy Journal*, 88:876–885. DOI: 10.2134/agronj1996.00021962003600060006x.
- Travlos, I.S. 2012. Invasiveness of cut-leaf ground-cherry (*Physalis angulata* L.) populations and impact of soil water and nutrient availability. – *Chilean Journal of Agricultural Research*, 72: 358–363. DOI: 10.4067/S0718-58392012000300009.
- Travlos, I.S., Paspatis, E. 2008. Allelopathic effects of heliotrope (*Heliotropium europaeum* L.) on *Avena sativa*, *Phaseolus vulgaris* and *Spirodela polyrhiza*. – *Allelopathy Journal*, 21(2):397–404.
- Williamson, G.B., Richardson, D. 1988. Bioassays for allelopathy: Measuring treatment responses with independent control. – *Journal of Chemical Ecology*, 14:(1)181–187. DOI: 10.1007/BF01022540.



## MINI-REVIEW: THE ROLE OF CROP ROTATION, INTERCROPPING, SOWING DATES AND INCREASED CROP DENSITY TOWARDS A SUSTAINABLE CROP AND WEED MANAGEMENT IN ARABLE CROPS

Panagiotis Kanatas

Agricultural Cooperative of Mesolonghi-Nafpaktia, 30200 Mesolonghi, Greece

Saabunud: 17.05.2020  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 29.05.2020  
Accepted:  
  
Avaldatud veebis: 30.05.2020  
Published online:  
  
Vastutav autor: Panagiotis  
Corresponding author: Kanatas  
E-mail: pakanatas@gmail.com

**Keywords:** sustainability, crop rotation, intercropping, weed management.

**ABSTRACT.** The extended and in many cases unjustified use of herbicides has resulted in herbicide resistance development and serious environmental concerns. Therefore, the need for implementation and wider adoption of several agronomic and cultural practices is imperative. Ecologically-based crop management practices like crop rotation, intercropping, delay of sowing date and increased crop density can be also the basis for effective and sustainable weed management. In the present review, several cases are presented and the key points of each method are discussed. Special attention is given to the fact that the efficacy of each practice is depended on the specific soil and climatic conditions along with the field history of each site and crop. Alternative methods of weed management should be further studied and optimized to include them in both organic and conventional production systems and ensure the sustainability of agroecosystems.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.11

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

### Introduction

Among the different biotic factors negatively affecting crop yield in field crops, weeds are considered to be the most important ones (Oerke, 2006; Kanatas *et al.*, 2020<sup>a</sup>). Chemical control remains the "king" of weed management, however, the various negative effects make necessary the need for the development of alternative methods and strategies (Jabran *et al.*, 2017). Consequently, ecologically-based strategies for weed management are necessary.

During the next years, not many new modes of actions for chemical weed control are expected. Therefore, research focuses on the improvement and potential exploitation of several agronomic and cultural practices like crop rotation, intercropping, increased crop density, delayed sowing, mulching, green manure *etc.* towards a sustainable crop and weed management (Travlos *et al.*, 2014; Weerarathne *et al.*, 2017; Weisberger *et al.*, 2019; Kanatas *et al.*, 2020<sup>a</sup>). Decision support systems are expected to give significant help to the farmers of the near future with the precondition not only to optimize herbicides use but also to enhance weed management tactics less reliant on herbicides (Kanatas *et al.*, 2020<sup>b</sup>). Moreover, weed

pressure associated with climate change is a major challenge for arable crops and therefore the implementation of several sustainable methods and practices could have positive crosscutting environmental benefits and be more climate-resilient (Ramesh *et al.*, 2017).

The objective of the present review was to highlight some examples on different ecologically based weed management methods such as crop rotation, intercropping and modified sowing date and crop density in arable crops.

### Crop rotation

Monoculture or even simplified crop-rotations increase weeds' repeated exposure to the same set of ecological and agronomic conditions (Weisberger *et al.*, 2019) and therefore weed management cannot be achieved in the mid- and long-term. In general, crop rotations are considered to be the basis of sustainable agriculture since they allow the field to rest, they reduce the weed and pest pressure and they enhance the soil balance and water economy. Moreover, they usually implement changes in the tillage practices and therefore





several weed species are suppressed. Weed management is feasible since the growth habits and life cycles of specific weeds are disrupted by employing different planting and harvest dates (Liebman, Staver, 2001). Employing diverse crop rotations can also provide higher flexibility in choosing herbicides with different modes of action and thus reduce the risk of selecting for herbicide-resistant weed biotypes. Research conducted in western Canada indicated that, in the absence of herbicides, cutting barley for silage was very effective for reducing wild oat populations, especially when the crop was cut at an early growth stage (Harker *et al.*, 2003). Each crop rotation may have a different influence on weed flora (Simic *et al.*, 2016). In a 3-yr study conducted in Serbia, maize-soybean-wheat rotation reduced biomass of perennial and annual weeds and significantly increased maize yield in comparison to maize monoculture or other crop rotation regimes (Simic *et al.*, 2016).

Rotations in organic production systems often include winter annual crops such as rye, hairy vetch, whose maximum growth occurs before the period of low Canada thistle (*Cirsium arvense*) carbohydrates reserves (HDRA, 2006). Combining cowpea (*Vigna unguiculata*) with sudangrass (*Sorghum sudanense*) produces a large amount of diverse residue which suppresses weeds (Creamer, Baldwin, 2000; Bicksler, Masiunas, 2009).

In a 2-yr experiment conducted by Fisk *et al.* (2001), the influence of several annual cover crops on weed populations in a winter wheat-corn rotation system was studied. The density of winter annual weeds was between 41 and 78% lower following most cover crops when compared with the absence of cover crops, while dry weight was between 26 and 80% lower in all sites. There are several mechanisms responsible for the effect of cover crops on weeds.

In all cases, well-structured crop rotations can give the time and the flexibility to the growers to effectively control the important weeds (both annual and perennial) preferably using ecologically-based methods and with a certainly lower reliance on herbicide inputs. Long and justified crop rotations are very important in sustainable and ecologically based crop production systems. For instance, Anderson (2015) has found that some no-till, complex crop rotations improve nutrient cycling and soil porosity but also they can reduce or delay weed emergence, avoid yield losses and reduce invasion.

In a meta-analysis of 54 studies conducted by Weisberger *et al.* (2019), it was found that diversification of crop rotations using the addition of more crops can significantly reduce weed density (49%) and keep its high efficacy under varied environmental conditions and different crop production systems.

### Intercropping

Intercropping is a system with two (or rarely more than two) crop species growing in the same field during

the same cultivation period (Ofori, Stern, 1987). Intercropping can stabilize grain yield and reduce pest problems (Anil *et al.*, 1998) and globally, many organic and conventional farmers are already familiar with this practice (Entz *et al.*, 2001). Bulson *et al.* (1997) revealed that the 25% reduction of the recommended crop density for wheat and bean intercropping was more efficient than the monoculture of each crop. Another form of intercropping except a cereal together with a legume involves cover crops and promotes weed suppression (Liebman, 1986) and N supply to following crops (Thiessen Martens *et al.*, 2005).

Because the quality of cereal forage is usually lower than legumes, cereal forages (barley and oat) are often mixed with field pea and other legumes in many countries to increase protein content with no negative effect on total yield (Anil *et al.*, 1998; Chapko *et al.*, 1991; Hall, Kephart, 1991). Other benefits of these mixtures include greater use of light, higher absorption of water and nutrients and improved weed suppression (Anil *et al.*, 1998).

Additionally, using a winter cereal grain as a companion crop during legume establishment can provide a cash grain and straw (Exner, Cruse, 2001) and reduce soil erosion (Kaspar *et al.*, 2001), nitrate losses (Strock *et al.*, 2004), and weed competition (Hesterman *et al.*, 1992; Singer, Cox, 1998). Red clover is one of the best choices for winter cereal grain intercrops because it tolerates shading (Blaser *et al.*, 2006) and has similar feed value to alfalfa (Broderick *et al.*, 2001). Moreover, some potential benefits to the farming system of intercropping a legume in sunflower are nitrogen fixation, soil erosion control, and improvement of the soil structure and organic matter content (Biederbeck, Bouman, 1994). Intercropping may also improve snow trapping and green manure production during the year after the legume establishment (Lilleboe, 1991).

Furthermore, cover crops have long been used to reduce soil erosion and water runoff, reduce herbicide inputs and improve water infiltration, soil moisture retention, organic carbon and nitrogen (Teasdale, 1996; Yenish *et al.* 1996). Among the commonly used and studied cover crops there are many annual legumes such as crimson clover, hairy vetch and subterranean clover (Teasdale, Daughtry, 1993; Yenish *et al.* 1996).

According to Dhima *et al.* (2007), common vetch intercropped with cereals resulted in higher yields and profitability. Moreover, intercropping hairy vetch (*Vicia villosa*) at a specific growth stage (V4) of sunflower appears superior because it did not reduce sunflower yield, provided soil cover adding between 540 and 2400 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> above-ground dry matter to the system, and increased NO<sub>3</sub>-N levels at the beginning of the subsequent wheat season in several environments (Kandel *et al.*, 2000). Intercropping berseem clover (*Trifolium alexandrinum*) with cereals has increased the yield and quality of cereal forage crops in India (Singh *et al.*, 1989), increased total biomass production without reducing cereal grain yields in Mexico

(Reynolds *et al.*, 1994) and USA (Ghaffarzadeh, 1997; Holland, Brummer, 1999), and improved forage quality, reduced fertilizer needs, and increased subsequent crop yields in British Columbia (Stout *et al.*, 1997) and Iowa (Ghaffarzadeh, 1997). It has to be noted that in many cases intercropping may reduce crop yields compared to monoculture; however, land area is used more efficiently (Anil *et al.*, 1998; Pridham, Entz, 2008). This was also the case described by Szumigalski and Van Acker (2005), in which total yield of wheat and pea intercropping was similar (or lower) than the individual crops under monoculture. Legumes are also beneficial for intercropping, especially under low fertility conditions (Lunnan, 1989). Carr *et al.* (2004) revealed a significantly higher production for barley-pea intercrops in low N soils; while, the inclusion of pea had not any significant effect in rich soils. In many intercrops, modifications in canopy architecture are proposed for adequate weed management and reduction of their competitiveness (Weerathne *et al.*, 2017).

However, it has to be noted that the potential effects of intercropping on weed control can vary according to the specific soil and climatic conditions and followed crop management practices. For instance, in an intercrop of sunflower/soybean in Argentina, it was found that richness and abundance of total, annual and perennial weeds were similar with sole crops (de la Fuente *et al.*, 2014). Therefore, the suggestion of Weerathne *et al.* (2017) for further research on intercropping before endorsing it as an adequate alternative to herbicides seems rational. It has to be noted that such extensive research revealed that *e.g.* a higher planting density of maize in a cassava/maize intercrop can significantly reduce weed density (Muoneke, Mbah, 2007).

### **Sowing date, crop density and other agronomic practices**

Varying seeding times can also be disadvantageous to weeds that tend to germinate at specific periods during the growing season. For example, late seeding of the crop may be an effective option with relatively early-germinating weeds such as wild oat. In the UK, a review of weed management options for organic cropping systems suggests waiting until various flushes of weeds emerge and then depleting the soil seed bank through tillage or other non-chemical methods (Bond, Grundy, 2001). A stale seedbed approach would be difficult to implement in conventional cropping systems in western Canada mainly due to the short growing season. In one study, delayed seeding resulted in a consistently high degree of control of wild oat, but also caused major losses in grain yield and quality (Hunter, 1983). In Greece, this delayed crop sowing was the basis of false and stale seedbed in barley and soybean and resulted in the satisfactory control of several kinds of grass and broadleaf weed species (Kanatas *et al.*, 2020<sup>a,c</sup>; Travlos *et al.*, 2020).

In a study conducted in the USA, seeding barley at relatively high rates enhanced the effects of reduced rates of tralkoxydim on wild oat control (O'Donovan *et al.*, 2001<sup>b</sup>). For example, there was little difference in the seed bank regardless the application of tralkoxydim at 50% or 100% of the recommended rate, with the only condition of barley sown at a rate of 175 kg ha<sup>-1</sup>. However, when barley was seeded at a lower rate, much larger amounts of wild oat seed were present when the herbicide rate was reduced to 25% or 50% of the recommended rate. Other studies also indicate that herbicide activity can be improved considerably if the competitiveness of the crop is enhanced through planting competitive varieties and/or increasing the crop seeding rate. These results are in general agreement with similar studies conducted in the US (Wille *et al.*, 1998) and Europe (Christensen, 1994; Salonen, 1992).

Recommended crop seeding rates in western Canada have traditionally been based on the results of experiments conducted under relatively weed-free conditions. Several studies have shown that seeding crops at higher than recommended rates can improve competitiveness with weeds in barley (O'Donovan *et al.*, 1999). The importance of crop plant density as an IWM strategy was also evident from a study conducted in farmers' fields in Alberta (O'Donovan *et al.*, 2001<sup>a</sup>). Costs of barley and wheat seed tend to be low compared to the benefits associated with increasing the seeding rates (O'Donovan *et al.* 2001<sup>b</sup>) and that's why farmers often increase seed quantity at sowing. On the contrary, the high seed cost of herbicide-tolerant canola varieties, especially hybrids, maybe a major economic constraint to using increased canola seeding rate as an IWM strategy (O'Donovan *et al.*, 2004). It should also be taken into account that understanding the interactions between weeds, crops, crop and weed management methods and climate change is very important to avoid the expected ecological, environmental, and economic costs (Ziska, McConnell, 2016).

### **Conclusions**

In the present study, agronomic practices like crop rotation, intercropping, delayed sowing and increased crop density were discussed and factors determining their efficacy against weeds were presented. Such practices ought to be the basis of integrated weed management systems and further studied and exploited in both organic and conventional production systems. Climate change is also something that should be taken into account and properly quantified to highlight the potential interactions between crops, weeds and management practices and ensure the overall sustainability. The frequent shift of strategy, the flexibility and the adaptation to the specific conditions of each farm and agroecosystem are crucial for the overall success and the satisfactory long-term crop and weed management in arable crops.

## Acknowledgements

We are grateful to the editors and peer reviewers that gave of their time to ensure that the manuscript was strengthened via their insights.

## Conflict of interest

The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

## Author contributions

PK contributed to the design and implementation of the research, to the analysis of the results and the writing of the manuscript.

## References

- Anderson, R. L. 2015. Integrating a complex rotation with no-till improves weed management in organic farming. A review. – *Agronomy for Sustainable Development*, 35:967–974. DOI: 10.1007/s13593-015-0292-3.
- Anil, L., Park, J., Phipps, R.H., Miller, F.A. 1998. Temperate intercropping of cereals for forage: a review of the potential for growth and utilization with particular reference to the UK. – *Grass and Forage Science*, 53:301–317. DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-2494.1998.00144.x.
- Bicksler, A.J., Masiunas, J.B. 2009. Canada thistle (*Cirsium arvense*) suppression with buckwheat or sudangrass cover crops and mowing. – *Weed Technology*, 23:556–563. DOI: 10.1614/WT-09-050.1.
- Biederbeck, V., Bouman, O.T. 1994. Water use by annual green manure legumes in dryland cropping systems. – *Agronomy Journal*, 86:543–549. DOI: 10.2134/agronj1994.00021962008600030016x.
- Blaser, B.C., Gibson, L.R., Singer, J.W., Jannink, J.L. 2006. Optimizing seeding rates for winter cereal grains and frost-seeded red clover intercrops. – *Agronomy Journal*, 98:1041–1049. DOI: 10.2134/agronj2005.0340.
- Bond, W., Grundy, A.C. 2001. Non-chemical weed management in organic farming systems. – *Weed Research*, 41:383–405. DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3180.2001.00246.x.
- Broderick, G.A., Walgenbach, R.P., Maignan, S. 2001. Production of lactating dairy cows fed alfalfa or red clover silage at equal dry matter or crude protein contents in the diet. – *Journal of Dairy Science*, 84:1728–1737. DOI: 10.3168/jds.S0022-0302(01)74608-5.
- Bulson, H.A.J., Snaydon, R.W., Stopes, C.E. 1997. Effects of plant density on intercropped wheat and field beans in an organic farming system. – *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, 128:59–71. DOI: 10.1017/S0021859696003759.
- Carr, P.M., Horsley, R.D., Poland, W.W. 2004. Barley, oat, and cereal-pea mixtures as dryland forages in the northern Great Plains. – *Agronomy Journal*, 96:677–684. DOI: 10.2134/agronj2004.0677.
- Chapko, L.B., Brinkman, M.A., Albrecht, K.A. 1991. Oat, oat-pea, barley, and barley-pea for forage yield, forage quality, and alfalfa establishment. – *Journal of Production Agriculture*, 4:486–491. DOI: 10.2134/jpa1991.0486.
- Christensen, S. 1994. Crop weed competition and herbicide performance in cereal species and varieties. – *Weed Research*, 34:29–36. DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3180.1994.tb01970.x.
- Creamer, N.G., Baldwin, K.R. 2000. An evaluation of summer cover crops for use in vegetable production systems in North Carolina. – *HortScience*, 35:600–603. DOI: 10.21273/HORTSCI.35.4.600.
- de la Fuente, E.B., Suarez, S.A., Lenardis, A.E., Poggio, S.L. 2014. Intercropping sunflower and soybean in intensive farming systems: evaluating yield advantage and effect on weed and insect assemblages. – *NJAS – Wageningen Journal of Life Sciences*, 70–71:47–52. DOI: 10.1016/j.njas.2014.05.002.
- Dhima, K.V., Lithourgidis, A.S., Vasilakoglou, I.B., Dordas, C.A. 2007. Competition indices of common vetch and cereal intercrops in two seeding ratio. – *Field Crops Research*, 100:249–256. DOI: 10.1016/j.fcr.2006.07.008.
- Entz, M.H., Guilford, R., Gulden, R. 2001. Crop yield and soil nutrient status on 14 organic farms in the eastern portion of the northern Great Plains. – *Canadian Journal of Plant Science*, 81:351–354. DOI: 10.4141/P00-089.
- Exner, D.N., Cruse, R.M. 2001. Profitability of crop rotations in Iowa in a stress environment. – *Journal of the Iowa Academy of Science*, 108:84–89. <https://scholarworks.uni.edu/jias/vol108/iss3/5>.
- Fisk, J.W., Hesterman, O.B., Shrestha, A., Kells, J.J., Harwood, R.R., Squire, J.M., Sheaffer, C.C. 2001. Weed suppression by annual legume cover crops in no-tillage corn. – *Agronomy Journal*, 93:319–325. DOI: 10.2134/agronj2001.932319x.
- Ghaffarzadeh, M. 1997. Economic and biological benefits of intercropping berseem clover with oat in corn-soybean-oat rotations. – *Journal of Production Agriculture*, 10:314–319. DOI: 10.2134/jpa1997.0314.
- Hall, M.H., Kephart, K.D. 1991. Management of spring-planted pea and triticale mixtures for forage production. – *Journal of Production Agriculture*, 4:213–218. DOI: 10.2134/jpa1991.0213.
- Harker, K.N., Kirkland, K.J., Baron, V.S., Clayton, G.W. 2003. Early-harvest barley (*Hordeum vulgare*) silage reduces wild oat (*Avena fatua*) densities under zero tillage. – *Weed Technology*, 17:102–110. DOI: 10.1614/0890-037X(2003)017[0102:EHBHVS]2.0.CO;2.
- [HDRA] Henry Doubleday Research Association. 2006. Creeping thistle management strategies in organic systems. [www.organicweeds.org.uk](http://www.organicweeds.org.uk).
- Hesterman, O.B., Griffin, T.S., Williams, P.T., Harris, G.H., Christenson, D.R. 1992. Forage legume-small grain intercrops: Nitrogen production and response of

- subsequent corn. – *Journal of Production Agriculture*, 5:340–348. DOI: 10.2134/jpa1992.0340.
- Holland, J.B., Brummer, E.C. 1999. Cultivar effects on oat–berseem clover intercrops. – *Agronomy Journal*, 91:321–329. DOI: 10.2134/agronj1999.00021962009100020023x.
- Hunter, J.H. 1983. Cultural control of wild oats. In: *Proceedings of the Wild Oat Action Committee Symposium*, (Ed. A.E. Smith), Canadian Plains Research Center, University of Regina, Regina, Saskatchewan, 43–52.
- Jabran, K. 2017. *Allelopathy: Introduction and Concepts*. – Springer: Cham, Switzerland, pp. 1–12.
- Kanatas, P., Travlos, I.S., Gazoulis, J., Antonopoulos, N., Tsekoura, A., Tataridas, A., Zannopoulos, S. 2020<sup>a</sup>. The combined effects of false seedbed technique, post-emergence chemical control and cultivar on weed management and yield of barley in Greece. – *Phytoparasitica*, 48:131–143. DOI: 10.1007/s12600-020-00783-x.
- Kanatas, P., Travlos, I., Gazoulis, I., Tataridas, A., Tsekoura, A., Antonopoulos, N. 2020<sup>b</sup>. Benefits and limitations of decision support systems (DSS) with a special emphasis on weeds. – *Agronomy*, 10:548. DOI: 10.3390/agronomy10040548.
- Kanatas, P., Travlos, I., Papastilianou, P., Gazoulis, I., Kakabouki, I., Tsekoura, A. 2020<sup>c</sup>. Yield, quality and weed control in soybean crop as affected by several cultural and weed management practices. – *Notulae Botanicae Horti Agrobotanici Cluj-Napoca*, 48(1):329–341. DOI: 10.15835/nbha48111823.
- Kandel, H.J., Johnson, B.L., Schneiter, A.A. 2000. Hard red spring wheat response following the intercropping of legumes into sunflower. – *Crop Science*, 40:731–736. DOI: 10.2135/cropsci2000.403731x.
- Kaspar, T.C., Radke, J.K., Laflen, J.M. 2001. Small grain cover crops and wheel traffic effects on infiltration, runoff, and erosion. – *Journal of Soil and Water Conservation*, 56:160–164. DOI: 10.31274/icm-180809-706.
- Liebman, M. 1986. Ecological suppression of weeds in intercropping systems: Experiments with barley, pea, and mustard. – Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Botany, University of California, Berkeley.
- Liebman, M., Staver, C.P. 2001. Crop diversification for weed management. In: *Ecological Management of Agricultural Weeds* (Eds. M. Liebman, C.L. Mohler and C.P. Staver). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, 322–374.
- Lilleboe, D. 1991. North Dakotans investigate benefits of sweet clover interseeded in sunflower. – *Sunflower*, 17:22–23.
- Lunnan, T. 1989. Barley-pea mixtures for whole crop forage. Effect of different cultural practices on yield and quality. – *Norwegian Journal of Agricultural Sciences*, 3:57–71.
- Muoneke, C.O., Mbah, E.U. 2007. Productivity of cassava/okra intercropping systems as influenced by okra planting density. – *African Journal of Agricultural Research*, 2(5):223–231.
- O'Donovan, J.T., Harker, K.N., Clayton, G.W., Blackshaw, R.E., Robinson, D., Maurice, D., 2001<sup>a</sup>. Evaluation of a yield loss model based on wild oat and barley density and relative time of emergence. – *Proceedings of the BCPC Conference - Weeds 2001*, pp. 639–644.
- O'Donovan, J.T., Harker, K.N., Clayton, G.W., Newman, J.C., Robinson, D., Hall, L.M. 2001<sup>b</sup>. Barley seeding rate influences the effects of variable herbicide rates on wild oat (*Avena fatua*). – *Weed Science*, 49:746–754. DOI: 10.1614/0043-1745(2001)049[0746:BSRITE]2.0.CO;2.
- O'Donovan, J.T., Newman, J.C., Harker, K.N., Blackshaw, R.E., McAndrew, D.W. 1999. Effect of barley plant density on wild oat interference, shoot biomass and seed yield under zero tillage. – *Canadian Journal of Plant Science*, 79:655–662. DOI: 10.4141/P98-132.
- O'Donovan, J.T., Newman, J.C., Harker, K.N., Clayton, G.W. 2004. Crop seeding rate influences the performance of variable herbicide rates in a canola-barley-canola rotation. – *Weed Technology*, 18:733–741. DOI: 10.1614/WT-03-168R.
- Oerke, E.C. 2006. Crop losses to pests. – *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, 144:31–43. DOI: 10.1017/S0021859605005708
- Ofori, F., Stern, W.R. 1987. Cereal–legume intercropping systems. In: *Advances in agronomy N.C. Brady* (Ed.). Academic Press, London, UK, 41:41–90.
- Pridham, J.C., Entz, M.H. 2008. Intercropping spring wheat with cereal grains, legumes, and oilseeds fails to improve productivity under organic management. – *Agronomy Journal*, 100:1436–1442. DOI: 10.2134/agronj2007.0227.
- Radosevich, S.R., Holt, J.S. 1984. Reproduction, dispersal, germination, and survival. In: *Weed Ecology: Implications for Vegetation Management* (Eds. S.R. Radosevich, J.S. Holt, C. Ghera). John Wiley & Sons, New York, 43–91.
- Ramesh, K., Matloob, A., Aslam, F., Florentine, S.K., Chauhan, B.S. 2017. Weeds in a changing climate: vulnerabilities, consequences, and implications for future weed management. *Frontiers in Plant Science*, 8:95. DOI: 10.3389/fpls.2017.00095.
- Reynolds, M.P., Balota, M., Delgado, M.I.B., Amani, I., Fischer, R.A. 1994. Physiological and morphological traits associated with spring wheat yield under hot, irrigated conditions. – *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology*, 21:717–730. DOI: 10.1071/PP9940717.
- Salonen, J. 1992. Efficacy of reduced herbicide doses in spring cereals of different competitive ability. – *Weed Research*, 32:483–491. DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3180.1992.tb01909.x.

- Simic, M., Spasojevic, I., Kovacevic, D., Brankov, M., Dragicevic, M. 2016. Crop rotation influence on annual and perennial weed control and maize productivity. – *Romanian Agricultural Research*, 33:125–137.
- Singer, J.W., Cox, W.J. 1998. Agronomics of corn production under different crop rotations in New York. – *Journal of Production Agriculture*, 11:462–468. DOI: 10.2134/jpa1998.0462.
- Singh, S.P., Cajiao, C., Gutiérrez, J.A., Garcia, J., Pastor-Corrales, M.A., Morales, F.J. 1989. Selection for seed yield in inter-gene pool crosses of common bean. – *Crop Science*, 29:1126–1131. DOI: 10.2135/cropsci1989.0011183X002900050005x.
- Strock, J.S., Porter, P.M., Russelle, M.P. 2004. Cover cropping to reduce nitrate loss through subsurface drainage in the northern US Corn Belt. – *Journal of Environmental Quality*, 33:1010–1016. DOI: 10.2134/jeq2004.1010.
- Stout, D.G., Brooke, B., Hall, J.W., Thompson, D.J. 1997. Forage yield and quality from intercropped barley, annual ryegrass and different annual legumes. – *Grass and Forage Science*, 52(3):298–308. DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-2494.1997.tb02360.x.
- Szumigalski, A., Van Acker, R. 2005. Weed suppression and crop production in annual intercrops. – *Weed Science*, 53:813–825. DOI: 10.1614/WS-05-014R.1.
- Teasdale, J.R. 1996. Contribution of cover crops to weed management in sustainable agricultural systems. – *Journal of Production Agriculture*, 9:475–479. DOI: 10.2134/jpa1996.0475.
- Teasdale, J.R., Daughtry, C.S. 1993. Weed suppression by live and desiccated hairy vetch (*Vicia villosa*). – *Weed Science*, 41:207–212. DOI: 10.1017/S0043174500076074.
- Thiessen Martens, J.R., Entz, M.H., Hoepfner, J.W. 2005. Legume cover crops with winter cereals in southern Manitoba: Fertilizer replacement values for oat. – *Canadian Journal of Plant Science*, 85:645–648. DOI: 10.4141/P04-114.
- Travlos, I., Gazoulis, I., Kanatas, P., Tsekoura, A., Zannopoulos, S., Papastylianou, P. 2020. Key factors affecting weed seeds' germination, weed emergence, and their possible role for the efficacy of false seedbed technique as weed management practice. – *Frontiers Agron* 2:1. DOI: 10.3389/fagro.2020.00001.
- Travlos, I.S., Kanatas, P.J., Tsioros, S., Papastylianou, P., Papatheohari, Y., Bilalis, D. 2014. Green manure and pendimethalin impact on oriental sun-cured tobacco. – *Agronomy Journal*, 106:1225–1230. DOI: 10.2134/agronj13.0557.
- Weerarathne, L.V.Y., Marambe, B., Chauhan, B.S. 2017. Does intercropping play a role in alleviating weeds in cassava as a non-chemical tool of weed management? – A review. – *Crop Protection*, 95:81–88. DOI: 10.1016/j.cropro.2016.08.028.
- Weisberger, D., Nichols, V., Liebman, M. 2019. Does diversifying crop rotations suppress weeds? A meta-analysis. – *PLoS ONE*, 14(7):e0219847. DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0219847.
- Wille, M.J., Thill, D.C., Price, W.J. 1998. Wild oat (*Avena fatua*) seed production in spring barley (*Hordeum vulgare*) is affected by the interaction of wild oat density and herbicide rate. – *Weed Science*, 46:336–343. DOI: 10.1017/S0043174500089517.
- Yenish, J.P., Worsham, A.D., York, A.C. 1996. Cover crops for herbicide replacement in no-tillage corn (*Zea mays*). – *Weed Technology*, 10:815–821. DOI: 10.1017/S0890037X00040859.
- Ziska, L.H., McConnell, L.L. 2016. Climate change, carbon dioxide, and pest biology: monitor, mitigate, manage. – *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 64(1), 6–12. DOI: 10.1021/jf506101h.



## EESTI EROSIONIST HÄIRITUD MULDKATTED: MULDADE NOMENKLATUUR JA UURIMISE AJALUGU

### EROSION-AFFECTED SOILS IN ESTONIAN SOIL COVER: NOMENCLATURE OF SOILS AND THEIR RESEARCH HISTORY

Raimo Kõlli, Tõnu Tõnutare

Eesti Maaülikool, põllumajandus ja keskkonnainstituut, mullateaduse õppetool, Fr. R. Kreutzwaldi 5, 51006 Tartu

Saabunud: 26.04.2020  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 11.06.2020  
Accepted:  
Avaldatud veebis: 30.06.2020  
Published online:  
Vastutav autor: Raimo Kõlli  
Corresponding author:  
E-mail: raimo.kolli@emu.ee

**Keywords:** erosion-affected soils, eluvial and deluvial soil, year soil, Estonian soil classification, water and wind erosion, research history.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.12

**ABSTRACT.** The work, dedicated to the eroded soil *i.e.* the year 2020 soil of Estonia, consists of two-part. In Part I the general overview (a) the regularities of erosion processes and their forming conditions in the soil cover, and (b) the agro-ecological properties and nomenclature of formed erosion-affected soils (EAS), are treated. Totally in the Estonian soil classification (ESC) 11 eroded and 3 deluvial (colluvial) soil species have been determined. For the main criteria of eroded soils' determination is (a) the intensity or stage of erosion, and (b) the calcareousness of soil cover, but deluvial soils (a) the soils' water regime and (b) the thickness of formed deluvial humus horizon. In this part also the determination criteria of erosion-prone soils and the agronomic quality of EAS are analysed. In Part II the historic overview about scientific researches dedicated to the study of influenced by erosion soils during the last century in Estonia. In this overview, the main thematic issue and the role of leading scientists on researches of most actual problems are presented. The most important themes during this period were: (a) the elaboration suitable for local conditions EAS classification and methods for their field researches; (b) the distribution of EAS in Estonia; (c) the studies upon forming, composition and status of EAS-s; (d) forming databases on essential properties of EAS-s and derived from this the rules of their ecologically sustainable use, and finally (e) the international aspects of Estonian EAS presentation and local researches.

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

#### I Ülevaade erosioonist mõjutatud muldade nomenklatuurist ja nende kujunemisest

##### Erosiooniprotsessid ja nende toimumise eeldused

Erosioonist häiritud (mõjutatud, rikitud, degradeeritud) mullad on oma olemuselt anormaalsed mullad. Nende anormaalsus seisneb selles, et loomulik bioloogilise olemusega mullatekkeprotsess on neil olnud häiritud erosioonist kui geoloogilisest protsessist. Antud töös on nende koondnimetuseks *erosioonist häiritud mullad* ja koodiks *EHM*. EHM hulka kuuluvad ühelt poolt *erodeeritud (E)* ehk ära uhitud mullad ja teiselt poolt *deluviaal- (D)* ehk peale uhitud mullad (joonis 1; tabel 1).

Sademete- ja lumesulamise vete mõjul erodeeritud mullad esinevad praegustel või endistel üle 3° kallakuga haritavatel maadel. Künklikel põllumajandusmaastikel on tavaliselt erosioonist mõjutatud (rikitud) kühmude, künniste, kuplite ja seljakute laed ning nende nõlvade

ülemised kumerad osad (Maa-uuringud, 2009). Tugevasti liigestatud tasandike puhul esinevad vee-erosioonist mõjutatud mullad orulaadsete pinnavormide nõlvade ülemistel servadel. Taolise põllumaadel esineva pinna- ja pealse kiirendatud (võrreldes looduslike aladega) erosiooni kõrval esineb sageli ka muldkatet väga tugevasti degradeerivaid uhtevagusid ja -kraave (joonis 2).

Tuuleerosioon, mis on üpris harva esinev nähtus Eesti oludes, võib selleks sobivatel eeldustel (taimkatteta ala, tugev tuul, rohke mulla struktuuriagregaatideks sidumata tolmu ja peenliiva sisaldus, peenestunud humifitseerumata vare esinemine mulla pinnal ja kuiv maapind) tekitada siiski märgatavat kahju (Ratas, Int, 1978). Kuna tuuleerosioon (mullaosakeste ära- ja pealekanne) on Eesti põllumajandusmaastikke vähe mõjutav nähtus ja oleneb vaid maakasutuse tehnoloogiast, ei ole neid muldasid mullaliikide nimekirjas (Astover, 2012). Küll on aga mullastiku uurimisel välja selgitatud tuuleerosiooniohtlikud alad.







**Joonis 1.** Erosioonist häiritud muldade (EHM) profiilid: a) Erodeeritud mullad (E) ja b) Deluviaalmullad (D). Allikas: EMÜ mullamuuseum  
**Figure 1.** Profiles of erosion-affected soils (EAS): a) Eroded soils (E) and b) Deluvial soils (D). Source: Soil museum of EULS

D mullad, mis kaasnevad E muldadega, esinevad eelpoolmainitud maastike positiivsete pinnavormide alumistel nõgusatel nõlvaosadel, nende jalamitel või E muldadega vahetult (mõnekümne meetri laiuselt) piirnevatel madalamatel (seega ka osaliselt niiskematel) tasandikel või lohkudes. Tunduvalt selgemini on võimalik eristada, võrreldes tuule ärakandest mõjutatud aladega, neid alasid, kuhu on toimunud tuulega ära kantud setete akumulatsioon (joonis 3).

Teatavasti on E mullad, kui olulisim osa EHM-st, valitud ka Eesti 2020. aasta mullaks (Leedu, Astover, 2019). Seega väärivad nad käesoleval ajal teistest suuremat tähelepanu ja esiletõstmist Eesti loodust käsitlevates publikatsioonides. On selge, et aastamulla 2020 iseloomustamisel ei saa piirduda ainult ühe erodeeritud

mullaliigiga, sest et Eesti pedo-ökoloogilistes tingimustes on osutunud otstarbekaks eristada kokku 11 erodeeritud mulla liiki. E mullad ei erine üksteisest mitte ainult erosiooni astme poolest vaid ka mullaprofiili karbonaatsuse, huumusesisundi ja viljakuse poolest.

Vee- ja tuuleerosiooni kõrval esineb põllumajandusmaastike muldkattes ka tehnogeenset erosiooni, mis kaasneb kallakuliste alade harimisele (Kask, Heinsalu, 1991). Haritava mullakihi nihutamine esmase paiknemise kohast madalamale võib toimuda nii künni kui kultiveerimise käigus. Olulisemaks tehnoloogilise erosiooni toimumise näitajaks põldudel on huumushorisoni tüsenemine maastike madalamatel osadel ning ka selle ebahütlaseks muutumine.



**Joonis 2.** Vee-erosioonist mõjutatud põllumajandusmaastike muldkate: a) vee-erosioon värskest haritud põllul ja b) uhtekraavide ja -vagudega rikutud teraviljapõld. Foto: I. Lemetti

**Figure 2.** Soil cover of affected by water erosion agricultural landscape: a) sheet water erosion on freshly tilled field, and b) spoilt with gully erosion channels and furrows field of cereals. Photo: I. Lemetti



**Joonis 3.** a) Tuuleerosioonil tekkinud tuulevired kahkjal saviliiv-mullal 2015. aasta aprillis ja b) sama ala ilme 2020. aasta aprillis.

Asukoht: Haljala lõunapoolne (vt kiriku torn ja viadukt) ala, mille täiendavaks orientiiriks on fotol 3a nähtav kõlvikute piir. Foto: T. Kõlli  
**Figure 3.** a) Formed by wind-erosion gusts on Pseudopodzolic loamy sands in April of 2015, and b) the appearance of same area in April of 2020. Location: Southern area of the village Haljala, whereas for the landmarks the church steeple, road viaduct and headland between fields may be taken Photo: T. Kõlli

### Erosioonist häiritud muldade nomenklatuur

Eesti muldade klassifikatsioonis (EMK) ja muldade suuremõõtkavalise (1:10000) uurimise kaardistamisühikute nimekirjas (tabel 1) on eristatud 11 erodeeritud ja 3 deluviaalse mulla liiki (EPP, 1982; Astover, 2013). Seega on EMK-s kokku 14 EHM liiki, mis moodustavad ca 14% EMK mullaliikide koguarvust. EHM suur mitmekesisus ja mullakaartide suur kirjusus EHM leviku aladel selgub kasvõi juba sellest, et Eesti muldkatte kogupinnast moodustavad EHM vaid ca 1,2%.

EHM liikide paljusus on tingitud soovist võtta võimalikult täpselt arvele kõik nende erinevad variandid ja kajastada need mullastiku kaardil. Samas on oluline teada, et EHM maastikul või muldkattes on selgemini kui teiste muldade korral tajutav muldade kontiinuumi taolise leviku (pidevalt ühest mullast teiseks muutmise) printsiip. See omakorda tingib selle, et eri muldade kontuuride eraldamisega on keeruline anda head ülevaadet ühe või teise EHM liigi levikust. EHM-di ja

nende esinemise iseloomu saab hoopiski adekvaatsemalt uurida-kirjeldada kasutades maastikule rajatud transektide meetodit (Kokk, Rooma, 1971; Heinsalu, 1982; Kõlli, 1993). Ülevaade Eestis tehtud kateenade s.o mullastikulis-geomorfoloogiliste pikiprofiilide uurimistest antakse töö II osas.

EHM põhinimestikku (Tabel 1) detailiseeritakse koodide ja indeksitega. (1) Koodid: DG1 on turvastunud deluviaalmuld, ning Lke koondab kõik nõrgalt erodeeritud erineva leetumisastmega (st nõrgalt, keskmiselt ja tugevasti leetunud) mullad, milliste täpsustatud koodid on vastavalt LkIe, LkIIe ja LkIIIe; (2) Koodidele lisatud indeksite tähendused on: a – nõrk alluviaalsus, al – allikaline veerežiim, (g) – nõrk liigniiskus; d – nõrk pealeuhe (deluviaalsus); e – nõrgalt erodeeritud, ning (3) EHM nimetusi üldistatakse järgmiselt: E – erodeeritud ja D – deluviaalmullad, ning E1 – võtab kokku kõik nõrgalt erodeeritud mullad, sealhulgas Ke → E1k, Koe&KIE → E1o ja LPe&Lke → E1l.



**Tabel 1.** Eesti muldade klassifikatsioon (EMK) ja muldade kaardistamisühikute nimekirjas eristatud erosioonist häiritud muldade (EHM) liiginimetused ja koodid

**Table 1.** *Erosion-affected soil species' names and codes of Estonian soil classification and of soil mapping units list*

| Kood<br>Code                             | Mullaliigi nimetus / Name of soil species<br>Erodeeritud mullad (E) / Eroded soils (E) |
|------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Ke                                       | Nõrgalt erodeeritud karbonaatne muld<br><i>Slightly eroded calcareous soil</i>         |
| Koe                                      | Nõrgalt erodeeritud leostunud muld<br><i>Slightly eroded leached soil</i>              |
| KIe                                      | Nõrgalt erodeeritud leetjas muld<br><i>Slightly eroded eluvial soil</i>                |
| LPe                                      | Nõrgalt erodeeritud kahkjasmuld<br><i>Slightly eroded pseudopodzolic soil</i>          |
| Lke                                      | Nõrgalt erodeeritud leetunud muld<br><i>Slightly eroded sod-podzolic soil</i>          |
| E2k                                      | Keskmiselt erodeeritud rähkmuld<br><i>Moderately eroded calcareous soil</i>            |
| E2o                                      | Keskmiselt erodeeritud leostunud muld<br><i>Moderately eroded leached soil</i>         |
| E2I                                      | Keskmiselt erodeeritud leetunud muld<br><i>Moderately eroded eluvial soil</i>          |
| E3k                                      | Tugevasti erodeeritud rähkmuld<br><i>Severely eroded calcareous soil</i>               |
| E3o                                      | Tugevasti erodeeritud leostunud muld<br><i>Severely eroded leached soil</i>            |
| E3I                                      | Tugevasti erodeeritud leetunud muld<br><i>Severely eroded eluvial soil</i>             |
| Deluviaalmullad (D) / Deluvial soils (D) |                                                                                        |
| Dam <sup>1)</sup>                        | Automorfne deluviaalmuld / <i>Automorphic deluvial soil</i>                            |
| Dg                                       | Gleistunud deluviaalmuld / <i>Gleyed deluvial soil</i>                                 |
| DG                                       | Deluviaal-gleimuld / <i>Deluvial gley-soil</i>                                         |

<sup>1)</sup> Mullastiku kaartidel kasutatakse selle mullaliigi nimetusena koodi D

<sup>1)</sup> Code D is used as the name of this soil type on soil maps

### Erosioonist häiritud muldade jaotamise kriteeriumid

EHM hulka kuuluvad automorfsed (põuakartlikud ja parasniisked) E mullad jaotatakse ühelt poolt **erosioonistaste alusel**:

- nõrgalt erodeeritud (paiknevad kallakutel <5°) mullad (E1, E<sup>1</sup>, e): Ke, Koe, KIe, LPe, Lke;
- keskmiselt erodeeritud (kallakutel 5–10°) mullad (E2, E<sup>2</sup>): Ek2, Eo2 ja EI2 (NB! sõltuvalt kontekstist on aktsepteeritav ka E2k, E2o ja E2I);
- tugevasti erodeeritud (kallakutel 10–20°) mullad (E3, E<sup>3</sup>): Ek3, Eo3, EI3);
- väga tugevasti erodeeritud (kallakus >20°) mullad (tähistatakse mullakaardil tingmärgiga) kuna nad on oma olemuselt muldkatteta rikutud pinnased.

Koos E muldadega esinevad maastiku kõrgematel tasandikel vee-erosioonist puutumata mullad, millisteks võivad olla rähksed (K), leostunud (Ko), leetjad (KI), kahkjad (LP) või leetunud (Lk) mullad, mis moodustavad erineva mullaliikide koosseisuga mulla-kooslusi.

Teiselt poolt jaotatakse E mullad **profili karbonaatsuse** või mulla kihisemise sügavuse järgi kolmeks:

- karbonaatsed E mullad (kihisemine kuni 30 cm sügavusel): Ke, Ek2, Ek3;
- leostunud E mullad (kihisemine sügavusel 30–60 cm): Koe, KIe, Eo2, Eo3 ja

- leetunud E mullad (kihisemine profiilis puudub või on sügavamal kui 60 cm): Lke (või LkIe kuni LkIIIe), LPe, EI2, EI3.

EHM hulka kuuluvad D mullad jaotatakse, esiteks **veerežiimi** järgi, eristades:

- automorfsed (parasniisked) D mullad – Dam;
- gleistunud ehk niisked D mullad – Dg;
- deluviaalsed-gleimullad – DG ja
- turvastunud D mullad – DG1.

Teiselt poolt jaotatakse D mullad **pealeuhutud mullakihi tuseduse** järgi:

- nõrgalt pealeuhutud (Ad horisondi tusedus on <30 cm) – D';
- keskmiselt pealeuhutud (Ad 30–60 cm – D" ja
- tugevasti pealeuhutud (Ad tusedus >60 cm) – D'''.

EHM mullaliikide omavaheline seos on kujutatud anomaalsete muldade maatriksil (joonis 4). See maatriks näitab EHM-de kui anomaalsete muldade seost vastavate normaalsete muldadega. Vertikaalse skalaari esimesel real paiknevad erodeeritud karbonaatsed (Ek) mullad on tekkinud rähk-(K)muldadest; Eo mullad – leostunud (Ko) ja leetjatest (KI) muldadest ning EI mullad kahkjatest (LP) ja leetunud (Lk) muldadest. Automorfsed deluviaalmullad (Dam) on omadustelt lähedased KI-LP-Lk muldadele.

Horisontaalse (mulla vee-olude) skalaari 0 positsioonil ehk esimeses tulbas on põuakartlikud mullad, millisteks on kõik E3 mullad (Ek3, Eo3 ja EI3) ning kerge lõimisega E2 mullad. Teises tulbas on parasniisked mullad, millisteks on kõik nõrgalt erodeeritud (E1, e) mullad (Ke, Koe, KIe, LPe ja Lke) ning keskmise ja raske lõimisega keskmiselt erodeeritud (E2) mullad. Deluviaalmuldade (maatriksi 4. rida) näitab, et lisaks joonisel toodud mullaliikidele võivad looduses esineda veel ka deluviaalsete setetega kaetud madalsoomullad (M).

Peale EHM kompleksi on Eesti muldkatte suuremõotkavalisel uurimisel eristatud kallakulistel aladel esinevad erosiooniohtlikud mullad (EOM). Erosiooniohtlikeks peetakse muldasid, millistel võib nende ülesharimisel vallanduda mulda degradeeriv vee- või tuuleerosioon. EOM jaotamise aluseks on mulla liik, selle lõimis ja kallakuse aste, millistest mõlemad on fikseeritud ka 1:10000 mullastiku kaartidel (Maa-uuringud, 2009). EOM nomenklatuur ja määramise alused on kättesaadavad suuremõotkavaliste mullastiku kaartide seletuskirjadest ja välitööde juhenditest (Astover, 2012, 2013). Väliuurimistel on erosiooniohtlikkuse määramise aluseks mõõdetav suurus – ala kallakus kraadides (3–5° nõrgalt, 5–10° keskmiselt, 10–20° tugevasti ja >20° väga tugevasti erosiooniohtlikud), mis on märgitud kaardile astmete numbritega mullakoodi järgi sulgudes (vastavalt (1), (2), (3) ja (4)). Samas tuleb arvestada, et väiksemal hulgal juhtudel võib tegelik erodeeritus olla ohtlikkuse astmest nii suurem kui väiksem.

| Erosioonist häiritud mullad |              | Põua-<br>kartlikud |                   |                 |                |                  |                  |
|-----------------------------|--------------|--------------------|-------------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------|------------------|
|                             |              | Põua-<br>kartlikud | Paras-<br>niisked | Gleis-<br>tunud | Glei-<br>tunud | Turvas-<br>tunud | Turvas-<br>tunud |
|                             |              | $E^{3-2}$          | $E^{2-1}$         | (g)g            | G              | G1               | M                |
| Erodeeritud                 | Karbonaatsed | Ek                 | $Ek^{3-2}$        | $Ek^{2-1}$      |                |                  |                  |
|                             | Leostunud    | Eo                 | $Eo^{3-2}$        | $Eo^{2-1}$      |                |                  |                  |
|                             | Leetunud     | Ei                 | $Ei^{3-2}$        | $Ei^{2-1}$      |                |                  |                  |
| Deluviaalsed                |              | D                  |                   | <b>Dam</b>      | <b>Dg</b>      | <b>DG</b>        | <b>DG1</b>       |

Joonis 4. Erosioonist häiritud muldade maatriks. Muldade nimetused leiab koodide järgi tabelist 1

Figure 4. Matrix of erosion-affected soils. Vertical scalar: Eroded calcareous soils, Eroded leached soils, Eroded eluvial soils and Deluvial soils; Horizontal scalar: Drought timid soils, Normal moisture soils, Gleyed soils, Gley-soils, Peaty soils and Peat soils. For soil names after their codes see Table 1

#### EHM ülesehitusest, omadustest, leviku seaduspärasustest ja produktiivsusest

EHM nomenklatuur määrab paljuski ära ka E ja D muldade huumusseisundi (Ae ja Ad tüsedus, huumuse sisaldus ja varu ning aastakäibe iseloom) ning viljakuse või produktiivsuse (boniteet, hindepunktid). Mistahes mullaliigi (või -erimi) huumusseisundi all mõistetakse selle mulla orgaanilise aine majandamise iseloomu ehk orgaanilise aine voogu läbi muldkatte: sisend mulda → seisund või olek ja muundumine → väljund. Muldade huumusseisundit saab peale huumuse (ehk orgaanilise aine) kaudu tehtava iseloomustuse teha ka mullas oleva orgaanilise süsiniku ( $C_{org}$ ) või huumuses sisalduva energia alusel. EHM puhul on mulla orgaanilise aine käibes tegemist valdavalt hästi humifitseerunud orgaanilise aine ehk huumusega. Vaid liigniisketes deluviaalmuldade huumusprofiili alumises osas või maetud mulla profiilis võib esineda toorhumust (pooleldi humifitseerunud orgaaniline aine) või turvast (väga vähesel määral humifitseerunud).

Käesolevaks ajaks on EMK-is välja kujunenud E muldade erosiooniastme järgi jaotamine üldistatud skeem kogu mullamassi (või ka selle koostis oleva huumuse või  $C_{org}$ ) ärakantud ja paigale jäänud koguste järgi, kus E1 puhul on  $<1/4$  ära kantud ja  $>3/4$  paigale jäänud; E2 puhul on need arvud vastavalt  $1/4-1/2$  ja  $1/2-3/4$ ; E3 puhul  $1/2-3/4$  ja  $1/4-1/2$  ning E4 puhul  $>3/4$  ja  $<1/4$ . Kuna maapinna kulumist ehk erosiooni ei ole võimalik määrata ärakantud mullakihi paksuse kaudu, tehakse erosiooni aste kindlaks kohale jäänud (olemasoleva) huumusevaru pindtiheduse ( $Mg$  ehk tonni hektari kohta või  $kg\ m^{-2}$ ) alusel.

Erosioonist mõjutatud huumushorisoni (Ae) tüsedus ei sobi hästi erosiooniastme määramiseks, sest muld võib olla küntud sügavamalt kui seda on põhjustanud erosioon. Ei sobi ka huumuse (*pro*  $C_{org}$ ) sisaldus (kontsentratsiooni mõttes), sest see võib olla lahendatud liialt sügava künni tõttu. Küll aga on heaks näitajaks huumuse või  $C_{org}$  varu pindtiheduse muutumine. Ka D muldade puhul tuleks põhinäitajaks võtta huumuse varu. Samas iseloomustab keskmiselt ja tugevasti pealeuhutatud D muldasid hästi ka deluviaalse huumushorisoni (Ad) tüsedus, sest et piir maetud ja pealeuhutatud mulla vahel on morfoloogiliste tunnuste järgi nendel muldadel kergemini määratav. Nõrgalt pealeuhutatud D muldade korral on tüsedusega opereerimine küsitav, sest Ad kujunemine võib olla mõjutatud sügava künniga. Kuigi tavaliselt on D muldade huumuse sisaldus veidi kõrgem tänu peenestunud orgaanilise aine osiste juurdetulekule mulda, eksisteerib siin seaduspärasus, et tugevasti erodeeritud muldadele kaasnevad D mullad on tunduvalt vaesemad  $C_{org}$  poolest võrreldes vähemal määral erodeeritud muldadele kaasnevate D muldadega.

EHM huumusseisundiga on otseselt seotud nende produktiivsus, mille kaudseks näitajaks on mulla boniteet. Siinjuures saab mulla boniteedi hindamistabeleid, mis on koostatud varem katsetes saadud andmete ja nende üldistuste alusel, käsitleda kui Eesti EHM produktiivsuse mudelit (Maa-amet, 1992). Mõnede erodeeritud mullaerimite viljakuse (antuna hindepunktides) seost ja selle muutumise seaduspärasust iseloomustab joonis 5. Jooniselt selgub, et mulla viljakus väheneb oluliselt seoses erosiooniastme suurenemise ja lõimise muutumisega liivsavidelt kergemate lõimiste (saviliiv, liiv) suunas.

|    | $E^{3-2}$ | $E^{2-1}$ | (g)g   | G        | G1  |
|----|-----------|-----------|--------|----------|-----|
| a) |           |           |        |          |     |
| Ek | $Ek^3$    | $Ek^2$    | $Ek^1$ | Kood     |     |
| Eo | $Eo^3$    | $Eo^2$    | $Eo^1$ |          |     |
| Ei | $Ei^3$    | $Ei^2$    | $Ei^1$ |          |     |
| D  |           | Dam       | Dg     | DG       | DG1 |
| b) |           |           |        |          |     |
| Ek | 16        | 22        | 28     | liiv     |     |
| Eo | 14        | 20        | 25     |          |     |
| Ei | 12        | 17        | 23     |          |     |
| D  |           | 40        | 32     | 30       |     |
| c) |           |           |        |          |     |
| Ek | 29        | 39        | 48     | liivsavi |     |
| Eo | 27        | 37        | 46     |          |     |
| Ei | 25        | 35        | 44     |          |     |
| D  |           | 55        | 42     | 38       |     |
| d) |           |           |        |          |     |
| Ek | 24        | 33        | 43     | savi     |     |
| Eo | 23        | 32        | 42     |          |     |
| Ei | 21        | 30        | 41     |          |     |
| D  |           | 53        | 40     | 37       |     |

**Joonis 5.** Erosioonist häiritud muldade boniteet hindepunktides olenevalt mulla lõimisest (Maa-amet, 1992). Muldade nimetused leiab koodide järgi tabelist 1

**Figure 5.** Quality of erosion-affected soils in points as dependent of their texture (Maa-amet, 1992). Compartments: a) codes, b) sand, c) loam and c) clay. For soil names after their codes see Table 1

Jooniselt 2 selguvad hindepunktide muutumise seaduspärasused: 1) lõimiselt sl → ls (aga ka l → sl) tõuseb boniteet 6 kuni 10 punkti võrra; 2) Ek → Eo → Ei väheneb boniteet 2 punkti võrra iga jaotuse kohta, ja 3) E1 → E3 alaneb boniteet 5–6 punkti võrra ühe erosiooni astme kohta. D muldade puhul suureneb boniteet reas l → sl → ls 7–8 punkti võrra ja kuivenduse mõjul reas DG → Dg → Dam puhul 4–5 punkti võrra iga astme kohta. R. Kase (1975) eksperthinnangu järgi väheneb mulla produktiivsus võrreldes vastava normaalse mullaga reas E1 → E2 → E3 vastavalt 15, 30 ja 50%. Üldise seaduspärasuse järgi suureneb erosiooni tagajärjel muldade karbonaatsus ehk on tajutav oluline mulla pH tõus. Taoline nähtus on otseselt seotud moreenküngastike lähtekivimitega, mis on valdavas osas karbonaatsed. Muldkatte pealt kulumine toob neid materjale maapinnale järjest lähemale.

Uurimisandmetega on tõestatud ka lõimiste paiknemise seaduspärasused D muldadel (Kask, 1955b; Heinsalu, 1982). Nii setivad tugevama erosiooni korral paigast nihutatud mulla korese (kruus, rähk) ja mullapeenese (jame liiv) osised nõlva jalamate kõrgematel osadel, peene liiva ja jämeda tolmu osakesed sellest allpool, nõlva nõgusal jalamil. Samas ei seti ibe ja peene tolmu osakesed kuigi kergesti välja erosiooni põhjustavatest vetest ning nad kantakse kaugematele tasandikele või sulglohkudesse. Nimetatud nõlva- või erosiooniprotsessidest tingituna on D muldade puhul

enamlevinud lõimise kateenadeks liiv → saviliiv → liivsavi → savi. Loomulikult on võimalikud erinevad kombinatsioonid sõltuvalt erodeerumisele allunud mulla granulomeetrisest koostisest ehk lõimisest.

## II Ajalooline ülevaade Eesti erosioonist häiritud muldade teaduslikust uurimisest: Olulisi momente ja isikuid

### Sissejuhatuseks

Muldade klassifikatsiooni (sh EMK) tuleks võtta kui töövahendit, mille abil määratakse mulla nimetus ja fikseeritakse sealjuures teatud hulk mulla diagnostilisi omadusi. Käesoleval ajal ametlikus kasutuses olev EHM klassifitseerimise versioon sai oma praeguse sisu ja ülesehituse juba 1980-ndate aastate alguses (EPP, 1982). Selleks ajaks oli tema üle piisavalt diskuteeritud, praktikas järeleproovitud ja täiustatud ca 35 aastat. EHM klassifikatsiooni arendamine toimus muidugi koos kogu EMK-ga, mille arenduse kulgu on analüüsitud mitmetes ülevaatelistes kirjutistes (Kõlli, 1998). Samas peab mainima, et ei EHM jaotus, ega kogu EMK ole midagi põlistatud, sest nad on avatud asjakohastele täiendustele kui selleks on põhjust või on kogunenud suuremal hulgal uut teavet. Teatavasti on erinevate mullaklassifikatsioonide puhul olnud heaks tavaks, et teatud aja (ca iga tosina aasta) tagant revideeritakse ja täiendatakse uuesti kogunenud info ja teadmiste alusel kehtivat klassifikatsiooni

ja minnakse üle uuele täiustatud versioonile. Samal ajal püütakse seda lähendada globaalselt enamkasutatavatele põhimõtetele või jaotustele. Taunimist väärivaks asjaks on igal juhul rahvusliku tööluse või aspekti ignoreerimine st täielik mugandumine mingisse rahvusvaheliselt tuntumasse süsteemi (WRB, USDA, jt). Samas tuleks EMK järgi tehtud määrangud jätta avatuks rahvusvahelisele üldsusele nende (s.o EMK järgi tehtud määrangute) konverteerimisega eelpoolmainitud (WRB, USDA) globaalselt enamtuntud süsteemidesse (SSS, 2014; IUSS, 2015).

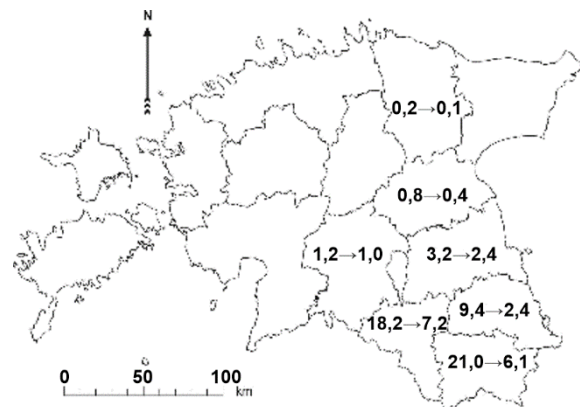
### Tee tänapäeval aktsepteeritud EHM klassifikatsioonini ja välitööde meetodikateni

Kuigi EHM käsitlesid põgusalt ka Eesti vanema põlvkonna mullateaduse suurkujud Anton Nõmmik (1938) ja Alfred Lillema (1949) oli üheks väljapaistvaks erodeeritud muldade klassifikatsiooni väljatöötajaks ja uurijaks Rein Kask (1953; 1955a; 1955b; 1960a). Tema arvukates töodes ja hiljem koos Arnold Pihoga valmisid esimesed trükised erodeeritud muldade väliuurimise meetodika (kirjeldamine, kaardistamine, proovide võtmine, omaduste süstematiseerimine jms) kohta (Piho, Kask 1960; Piho jt, 1960). Alates viiekümnendate lõpust kui moodustati mullastiku uurimise grupp (millest kujunes hiljem Eesti Põllumajandusprojekti mullastiku uurimise osakond) toimusid rohkearvulised diskussioonid nii kogu mullastikku hõlmava EMK kui ka sellesse kuuluva EHM klassifitseerimise osas (Rooma, 1984). R. Kase ja A. Piho kõrval andsid selles asjas suure panuse praktilise kaardistamise otsesed läbiviijad Igna Rooma, Ragnar Kokk, Vambola Valler, Toomas Teras jt, tehes seda selleks ajaks laekunud uurimisandmete alusel (Kokk jt, 1968; Kokk, Rooma, 1974; Kokk, 1977). Käesoleval ajal kasutatava Eesti EHM klassifikatsiooni leiab vähestest täiendustega mitmetest publikatsioonidest (Maa-amet, 2001; Maa-uuringud, 2009; Astover, 2012). Olulisel määral on edasi arendatud ka välitööde meetodikat (Kõlli, 1993; Astover, 2013) ning nüüd on see üsna lähedane rahvusvaheliselt tuntumate juhendmaterjalidega (SSDS, 1993; FAO, 2006).

### Erosioonist häiritud muldade levikut Eestis

Esialgseid andmeid EHM levikust võib leida juba Eesti Vabariigi kahe- ja kolmekümnendatest aastatest (Nõmmik, 1925, 1938). Kuid esimese Eesti mullastiku valdkondadeks jaotuse skeemi, milles oli eristatud ka erodeeritud muldade valdkond, ja Eesti mullastiku kaardi koostas siiski A. Lillema (1958, 1959). Pinnalise erosiooniprotsessi levikut Eestis on uurinud R. Kask (1959). Käivitunud suuremõtkavalise mullastiku uurimisega lisandus olulist teavet ka EHM kohta, nii et oli

võimalik näidata EHM-de koosseisu kogu Eesti, eristatud agro-mullastikuliste mikrorajoonide ja maakondade (joonis 6) ulatuses (Kokk, Rooma, 1974, 1983; Kokk, 1995). Kõige täpsema ülevaate mistahes Eestimaa nurgas esinevatest EHM-dest annab interneti kaudu kättesaadav Eesti digitaalne mullastiku kaart (joonis 7; Maa-uuringud, 2009). Selle kaardi alusel on koostatud eri tehnikates ülevaatlikke skeeme EHM esinemisest Eestis (Kask jt, 2006; Köster jt, 2010; Leedu, Astover, 2019).



**Joonis 6.** Erosioonist häiritud muldade levik Eesti maakondade põllumajanduslikul maal (Kokk, Rooma, 1974).

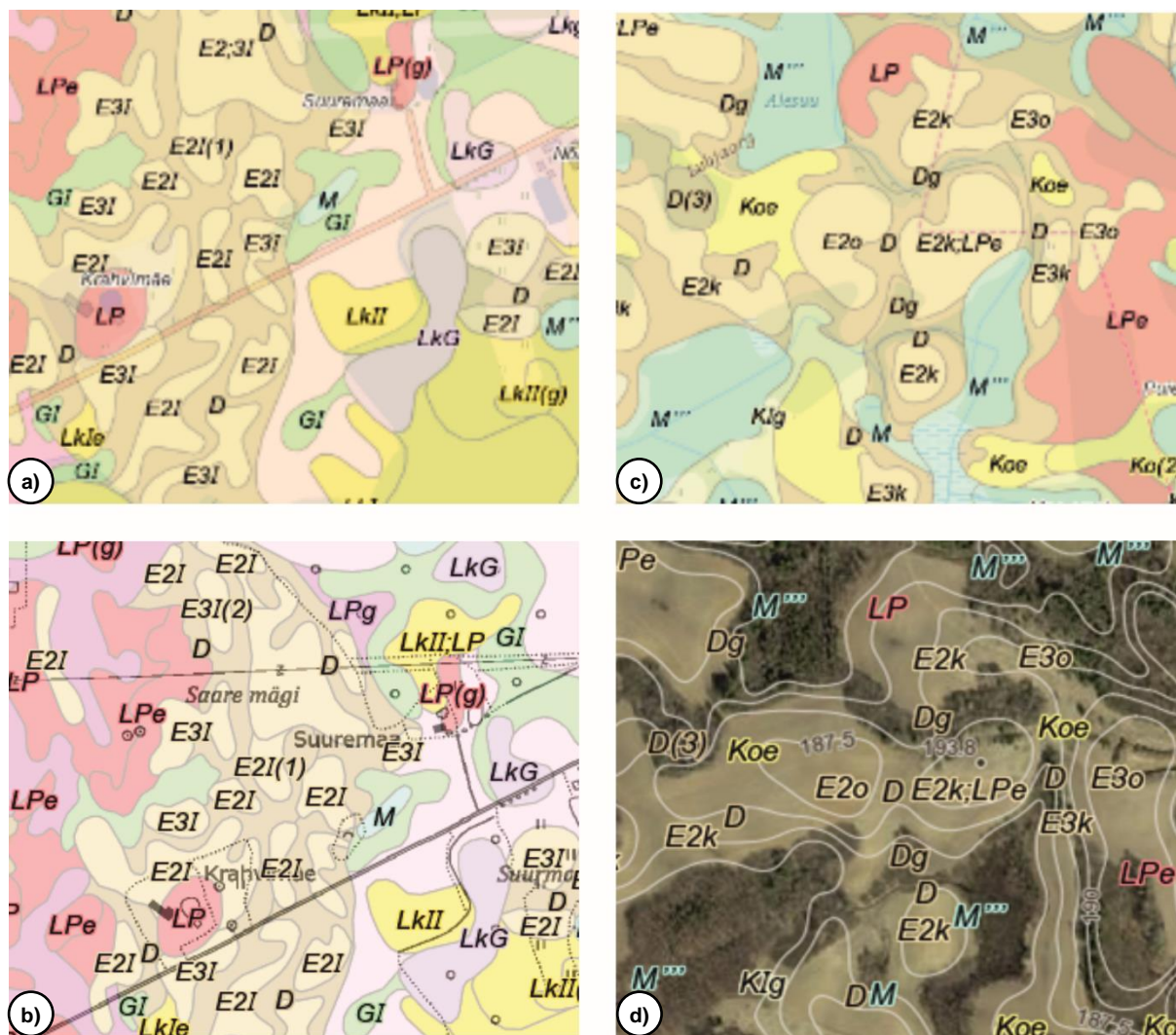
Mullad: E → D, kus esimene arv näitab erodeeritud ja teine deluviaalmuldade osakaalu protsentides

**Figure 6.** Percentage of eroded (first number) and deluvial soils (second number) from the total agricultural land of Estonian counties (by Kokk, Rooma, 1974)

Tänuväärse arenduse on teinud maastikuteadlane Ivar Arold, kes maastiku struktuurühikute eraldamisel on võtnud arvesse ka EHM (Arold, 2005). Nii on tema poolt eristatud karbonaatse ja karbonaadiivase kattega moreenküngastike paigastikud, kus esimesel on domineerivateks Ek ja Eo mullad, mille erimite lõimiseks on karbonaatset veerist sisaldavad saviliivad ja liivavid (vsl, vls), teistel aga leetunud mullad (EI) raudkivi-veeriselised saviliivad ja liivavid (v°sl, v°ls). Lisaks nendele on eristatud erodeeritud muldkattega voorestike paigastikud, mis on jaotatud samuti kaheks vastavalt kattekihi karbonaatsusele ja sellega seotud erodeeritud mullaliikide esinemisele. I. Aroldi (2005) maastiku paigastike kaart kätkeb endas seega ka EHM muldade levikut.

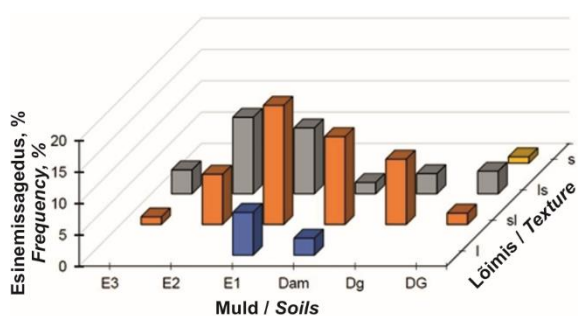
EHM levikut mullaerimite tasemel Eestis kajastab ülevaatlikult joonis 8, mis on koostatud põllumajanduslike maade kaardistamisel kogunenud andmete põhjal (Kokk, Rooma, 1974, 1983). Mitme autori arvates on EHM osakaal Eesti haritava maa muldade hulgas vähenenud seoses piirangutele maakasutuse tehnoloogiates, nende viimisega metsade ja rohumaade alla jms (Kask, 1975, 1996; Reintam jt, 2000, 2001).





**Joonis 7.** Väljavõtted Eesti digitaalselt mullastiku kaardilt. Asukoht ja kaardi liik: a) Krahvimäe ümbrus, b) sama põhikaardil, c) Kuutsemäe ümbrus ja d) sama kõrgusjoontega ortofotol (Maa-uuringud, 2009)

**Figure 7.** Excerpts from the digital soil map of Estonia. Location and kind of map: a) Environs of Krahvimäe b) the same on basic map, c) Environs of Kuutsemäe, and d) the same on orthophoto with height lines (Maa-uuringud, 2009)



**Joonis 8.** Eesti erosioonist häiritud muldade koosseis mullarimite lõikes (Kokk, Rooma, 1983)

**Figure 8.** Composition of erosion-affected soils of Estonia by their varieties (Kokk, Rooma, 1983). Soil names by codes see Table 1. Texture: l – sand, sl – loamy sand, ls – loam and s – clay

### Uurimused EHM koosseisu, nende tekkeprotsesside ja seisundi kohta

Erosiooni kui kallaklikel aladel esinevat muldkatte omadusi muutvat ja diferentseerivat nähtust on Eesti olude kohta oma rohkearvuliste töodes valgustanud R.

Kask. Tema töödes EHM-dega maastike kohta on käsitatud erosiooniprotsesside toimumise mehhanisme (Kask, 1955b, 1957, 1958, 1960b, 1975, 1984, 1996). Olulise panuse erosiooniprotsesside käsitlemise osas on teinud ka Alo Heinsalu (Heinsalu, 1982, 1983; Kask, Heinsalu, 1991). Käesoleva sajandi teise aastakümne üldistused Eestis toimuvate erosiooniprotsesside kohta nii mullateaduse (Astover, 2012) kui maateaduse seisukohalt (Hang, Kalm, 2014) on tehtud vastavates kõrgkooli õpikutes.

Adekvaatse ülevaate EHM omavahelistest seostest ja struktuurist on andnud tugevasti liigestatud maastikku rajatud pikiprofiilide (transektide) põhjal toimunud EHM kateenade uurimised. Taolised uurimused on andnud peale muldade koosseisu ja ülesehituse kindlakstegemise teavet ka muldade ja nende lõimiste järgnevuse seaduspärasustest (Kokk, Rooma, 1971; Heinsalu, 1983, 1988; Kölli jt, 2010; Jandl jt, 2019). Erosiooniprotsesse, EHM-sid ja nendega seotud maa-kasutuse eripärasust on käsitatud nii agronoomia eriala lõputöodes (Liiva, 1992; Ellermae, 1996), kui ka

magistri (Ellermäe, 1999) ja teaduste kandidaadi (Kask, 1955b; Ratas, 1979b) väitekirjades.

Põhijapaneva töö Eestis esineva tuuleerosiooni kohta on teinud Rein Ratas oma väitekirjas (Ratas, 1979b). Tuule-erosiooni toimumisega seotud seaduspärasusi ja toimumiseks vajalike tingimuste esinemist Eesti maastikes on käsitlenud paljud erinevad autorid (Valler, 1972; Int, 1977; Ratas, 1977, 1979a; Ratas, Int, 1978; Kask, Raig, 1983; Reintam jt, 2000, 2001; Köster jt, 2010). Üldiselt on tuuleerosiooni ohtlikud taimestumata rannikualad ning liiva ja turbalõimisega külveelised põllud. Eesti tuuleerosiooniohtlike alade pindala on kokku 100 000 ha, millest 32% asub haritavaal maal (Köster jt, 2010). Andmeid tuule ärakande fraktsioonide väljasettimise seaduspärasuste kohta leiab R. Ratase (1977, 1979a) tööd.

### **EHM omaduste uurimine ja kasutussoovituste andmine**

EHM nomenklatuuri, leviku ja morfoloogiliste tunnuste uurimise kõrval on Eestis põhjalikumalt käsitlenud EHM huumuse sisaldust ja varusid, lõimist, happesust ning produktiivsust (Kask, 1955a, 1985, 1987; Kokk, Rooma, 1971; Kõlli jt, 2010). Tagasihoidlikult on Eestis uuritud ja üldistatud käesoleva ajaperioodi kohta käivat infot nii agrookeemiliste kui ka bioloogiliste omaduste osas. Tähelepanuväärseks panuseks selles osas on R. Kase varasemad agrookeemiliste omaduste uurimused *ca* tosinal uurimisalal viiekümnendatel aastatel (Kask, 1955b).

Samas tuleb tõdeda, et EHM keskmiste omaduste kindlakstegemisel ei ole olulist kasu praktilisele põllumajandusele seoses mullaliikide suure heterogeensusega ja pideva omaduste muutustega maastikul. Tingitud muldkatte suure heterogeensusest on mulla-areaalid (kaardil kontuurid) väikese pindalaga. Lisaks sellele esinevad EHM omadustes suhteliselt suured regionaalsed erinevused. EHM majandamise aluseks tuleks võtta ennekõike mullaerimite koosseis ja huumusseisund.

EHM kirjusus on kõige suurem künklikus moreenmaastikus, kus normaalset põllupidamist häirib ebahütlane veerežiim ja suured erinevused muldade huumus seisundis. Nimetatud asjaoludest tingituna langevad muldade harimisküpsuse saabumine ja optimaalsed külviajad erinevatele aegadele, suuresti erinevad on põllu eri osade muldade väetistarbed ja põldude saagikus. Erinevus E ja D muldade saagikuste vahel võib maksimaalselt olla kuni 9–10 kordne (Kask, 1975).

Kiirendatud vee-erosiooni ärahoidmise või vähendamise võtteid on uuritud ja soovitatud väga mitmesuguseid (Lillema, 1959; Kask, 1953, 1955a, 1960b; Valler, 1972; Lutsar 1985). Üheks oluliseks EHM erosiooni tõkestavaks võtteks on rohumaade rajamine (Sau jt, 1969; Valler, 1972). Katsetatud on õhukese turbakihiga (multš) maapinna katmist (Loid jt, 1982; Lutsar, 1982, 1989) ning soovitatud on ka kaitsepuitute rajamist (Ratas, 1977).

EHM-le agronoomilise hinnangu andmisel produktiivsuse ja kasutussobivuse aspektist ning positsioneerimisel kõigi teiste põllumajanduslike muldade hulgas lähtutakse muldade agronoomilistest rühmadest (Valler, 1973). Eesti muldade agronoomilisele rühmitamisele alusepanijaks oli V. Valler (1972), kuigi ta ise viitab ka A. Pihole (1966), kes on eelnevalt käsitlenud rühmitamist seoses külvikordade rajamisega. Eelnevalt 1972. aastale on muldade agronoomilist rühmitamist käsitlenud mitmetes praktikale suunatud publikatsioonides (Rooma jt, 1966; Rooma, Valler, 1967).

Käesolevaks ajaks on Pihovalleri-Rooma-Koka tööd tunduvalt edasi arendatud (Teras, 1992) ja selle tulemus on talletatud õppevahendis "Muldade kasutussobivus ja agrorühmad" (Kõlli, 1994). Muldade agronoomilise rühmitamise järgi on E1 mullad saviliivast savideni keskmised põllu tüüpi haritavad maad (B2 rühm). Selle rühma muldade 75 cm mullakihi veevaru on piirides 100–165 mm. E2 ja E3 mullad on rohumaa tüüpi haritavad maad. E2 muldade (rühm C4) ja E3 muldade (C5) veevarud on vastavalt alla 120 ja 110 mm. Teave Eesti muldade kasutussobivuse hinnangute kohta on leidnud kajastust ka Euroopa tasemel (Reintam jt, 2005).

### **Eraldi märkimist vääriavad asjaolud**

R. Kase uurimustest (1955b, 1975) on selgunud seaduspärasus, et E mullad on rikkamad fosfori sisalduse ja vaesemad lämmastiku poolest ( $P > N$ ) võrreldes nendega koos esinevate D muldade fosfori ja lämmastiku ( $P < N$ ) sisaldusega. Samas olid mõlemad mullad vaesed taimedel omastatava kaaliumi poolest. Üheks tähelepanu vääriavaks asjaks oli ka põllumajandusministri Harald Männiku käskkiri teadus- ja projektasutustele ning põllumajandusvalitsustele (PM KK, 1976). See käskkiri põhines eelnevalt kogunenud uurimisandmetel ja sisaldas riiklikul tasemel antud korraldusi riigi maa- ja mullaressursside (sh EHM) parema kasutamise huvides.

Huvipakkuvaks ettevõtmiseks oli samuti Eesti Maaparandusprojekti poolt A. Lutsari juhendamisel realiseeritud väljaparanduse projekt künklikul põllumajandusmaastikul Valgjärvel (Lutsar, 1982, 1985, 1989). EHM levikuga muldkatete omaduste parandamise eesmärgil kasutati siin huumuskatte aluste kihtide tasandamist koos sellele eelnevalt kooritud huumusmulla tagastamisega. Laiemalt oli kasutusel maapinna katmine õhukese turbamultšiga ja alusmulla tihenend kihtide sügavkobestamine. Lisaks tavaliste harimisvõtete ja väetamise kasutamisele, rajati ammendatud turbavõtu aladele veel ka erineva suurusega tiike. Et taoline looduse ümberkujundamine toimus võrdlemisi piiratud alal, tuleks seda võtta kui üht piiratud alal tehtut katset. Seoses uute kogemuste saamisega väljavii muldkatte parandamise alal, saab taolist katsetust lugeda positiivseks nähtuseks. Taolise ettevõtmise edasist laiendamist (mida õnneks ei tehtud) võinuks aga lugeda pigem negatiivseks nähtuseks.

EHM klassikaliste kateenade võrdlev uurimine Taa-nis, Saksamaal, Poolas ja Eestis (Valgjärve) näitas

EHM füüsikaliste ja keemiliste mullaomaduste piki kateenasid toimivate seaduspäraste muutuste head kokkulangevust (Jandl jt, 2019). Nendel kolmeastmeliste kateenade, alates kumerast nõlva ülemisest osast (I) läbi ärakande-pealeuhte tasakaalustunud ala (II) nõlva jalami nõgusa pealeuhtelise alani (III), uurimisel Arno Kanali ja Ülo Manderi osavõtul selgitati uudse asjana mulla orgaanilise aine biokeemilist koostist ja selle muutumise seaduspärasusi erosiooni käigus. Ligikaudu tosina biokeemilise aine määramine kolmel kateena alal, tõestas olulisi erinevusi orgaanilise aine kvaliteedis seoses mulla ümberpaiknemisega erosiooni protsessides.

Erodeeritud muldkattega on seotud veel üks seaduspärasus, mida ei ole võimalik näidata mulla suuremõtkavalisel kaardil. Selleks on ülemineku (E-D protsesside poolest tasakaalus olev) ala, mille pikkus E-D kateenades või laius E-D kontuuride vahel on alates 10–15 m (tugeva erosiooni korral) kuni 30–50 m. Taolises nn neutraalses tsoonis on A või Ak tüsedus võrdne erosioonist mõjustamata muldadega. Suhtelisel kitsa kontuuri ja väikese pindala tõttu ei ole taolised mullad kajastatud nii EMK, ega ka 1:10000 mullakaardi kaardistamisühikute nimekirjas (Valler, 1972; Kõlli jt, 2010). Eroosiooniohtlikkusele hinnangu andmisel nähtub, et mõju ulatuse pindala poolest on esikohal tehnoloogiline erosioon, teisel tuule-erosioon ja kolmandal vee-erosioon. Degradeerumise astme poolt vaadates teeb kõige enam kahju vee-erosioon, talle järgnevad tehnoloogiline ja tuule-erosioon (Kõlli jt, 2006).

### Eesti EHM Euroopa võtmes

Euroopa vaatepunktist muldade erosiooni osas peetakse tähtsaimaks asjaks piirkondlike (sh riikide lõikes) erisuste või sarnasuste väljaselgitamist, tehes seda 1:250000 ja veelgi üldisemate mullakaartide ja andmebaaside põhjal (Montanarella, 2003; Bullock, Montanarella, 2005; Borelli jt, 2014). Erinevate üleeuroopaliste koondandmete järgi on Eestis EHM osatähtsus ja erosiooniprotsesside intensiivsus suuresti varieeruv, kuid keskmisena suhteliselt tagasihoidlik  $ca$  0,4 tonni  $ha^{-1} a^{-1}$ , ulatudes vähestel aladel piiridesse 1–2 t  $ha^{-1} a^{-1}$  (Cerdan jt, 2010; Panagos jt, 2014). Samas ulatub see näitaja tugevasti erosiooniohtlike muldkattega riikides piiridesse 2–5 t  $ha^{-1} a^{-1}$ . Köster jt (2010) andmetel on Eesti keskmine erosiooni intensiivsus loodusliku taimkatte korral ligikaudu 0,04 t  $ha^{-1} a^{-1}$ , kuid haritavatel muldadel  $ca$  0,43 t  $ha^{-1} a^{-1}$ .

Konverteerides Eesti EHM nimesid WRB süsteemi tuleb arvestada, et ei E, ega D muldade jaoks ole eristatud referentsmuldasid (IUSS, 2015). E3 mullad ja osalt ka E2 mullad kuuluvad valdavalt Regosols'ide alla, kuid E1 (osalt ka E2) ja D muldade kuuluvus on laiem. Viimased kolm EHM-da eristatakse mingi sobivaima referentsmulla hulgas kasutades EHM-s toimuvaid protsesse kajastavaid täiendsõnu (ehk kvalifikaatoreid). Olulisemad (1) ärauhet näitavad täiendsõnad on: *aric* – küntud; *entic* – algarengu seisus olev, ja (2) pealeuhtet kajastavad: *colluvic* – peale uhutud; *novic* – uus kiht 5–50 cm; *transportic* – lähedalt

teisaldatud; *relocatic* – ümberpaiknemine kõrvale või vertikaalselt; *aeolic* – tuulesete; *inclinic* – kallakul >5%; *pachic* – esineb >50 cm paksune Ad horisont.

Teisest küljest tuleb mullanimede konverteerimisel kasutada ka mulla põhiomadusi kajastavaid tunnuseid, mis näitavad kas algse või praeguse mulla

(1) olemust või tekke iseärasust: *rendzic* – pehmehuumuslik tume A horisont lubjakivi koresel või pael; *cambic* – vähemuundunud horisont; *luvic* – savi sisseuhte tunnused; *retic* – heledamad kergema lõimisega keeled ja sopistused B horisondis; *spodic* – Fe, Al ja/või huumus on ülemisest mulla osast ümberpaiknenud B horisonti; *umbric* – küllastumata A horisont.

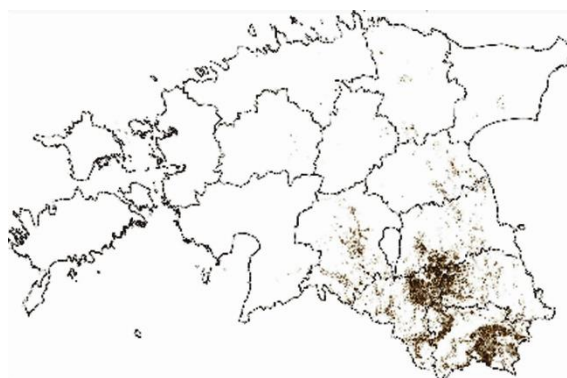
(2) lõimist: *skeletalic* – korest >40%; *arenic* – liiv ja saviliiv; *loamic* – liivsavine; *siltic* – tolmjas; *clayic* – savine.

(3) erinevaid omadusi: *albic* – valge; *calcaric* – sisaldab  $CaCO_3$ ; *eutric* – toiterikas; *dystric* – toitevaene; *humic* – huumust >1%; *ochric* – huumust  $ca$  0,5%; *cutanic* – mulla osistel esineb savist kattekihte; *lamellic* – profiilis on õhuke savirikas kiht; *haplic* – tüüpiline. Lisaks kasutatakse veel ka täiendsõnade eesliiteid: *epi-*, *endo-*, *cumuli-*, *thapto-*, *proto-* jt.

WRB järgi antud nimed on individuaalsed, mitte aga klassifikatsiooni taksonid. Piirdume siinjuures vaid mõne näitega (EMK kood koos WRB nimetusega): **E3k** – Eutric Calcaric Skeletic **Regosol** (Aric, Arenic, Humic); **E2o** – Eutric Endocalcaric **Cambisol** (Aric, Loamic, Humic); **E3I** – Dystric Protic **Regosol** (Aric, Arenic, Ochric); **LPe** – Dystric Glossic Fragic **Retisol** (Siltic, Aric, Humic); **Dg** – Haplic Gleyic **Luvisol** (Loamic, Colluvic, Humic), **DG** – Eutric Mollic Reductic **Gleysol** (Colluvic, Loamic, Cumulinovic).

### Lõpetuseks

Kiirendatud vee- ja tuuleerosioon ei ole olulisteks muldkatet degradeerivateks teguriteks Eestis üleriigiliselt. Küll aga on muldade erosioon koos EHM tekkega eluliselt tähtsad regionaalselt ja seda ennekõike Kagu-Eestis (joonis 9).



**Joonis 9.** Eroosioonist häiritud muldade levik Eestis.

Koostajad P. Penu ja T. Kikas

**Figure 9.** Distribution of erosion-affected soils in Estonia.

Compiled by P. Penu and T. Kikas

Kuna peetakse igati mõistlikuks põllumajandusega tegelemist ka EHM levikuga aladel, mis tagab samas ka

künkliku pinnamoega looduskaunite põllumajandusmaastike säilimise, tuleks igati toetada mullaerosiooni ärahoidvate ja/või leevendamise võtete kasutamist lokaalselt st erosiooniõhtlikel aladel. Hea on tõdeda, et vastav toetuste süsteem (PRIA kaudne) ja selle rakendamise kogemus on Eesti riigil ka olemas. Loodetavasti muutub see ajapikku täiuslikumaks ja veelgi otstarbekohasemaks. Mullakaitse seisukohalt tuleks võtta erosioonist enam häiritud mullad kasutusele ennekõike rohumaadena. Samas tuleks maaelu edendamise nimel leida EHM levikualadel võimalusi ka teravilja ja rühvelkultuuride kasvatamiseks selleks enam sobivatel muldadel.

Huvitav on asjaolu, et EHM-dega alasid saab käsitleda kui  $C_{org}$  akumulaatoreid. Mehhanism seisneb siin selles, et E muldadesse iga-aastaselt sattunud uue taimse varise nii tugevasti peenestatud kui ka humifitseerunud osad kantakse koos mulla mineraalsete osistega erosiooni käigus maastiku madalametele osadele, kus nad moodustavad D mulla. Järjestikuste uute D mulla kihtide ladestumisega maetakse eelmised järjest sügavamale kuni nende väljalülitumise aktiivsest bioloogilisest aineriingest. Erosiooni kiirenedes degradeerub järjest enam ka D muld, sest järjest huumusvaesemast E mullast pärinevad setted on oluliselt huumusvaesemad eelnevatest. Kõige eelõeldu tulemusel tekib paradoksaalne olukord, kus süsinikupoliitika seisukohalt on tegemist positiivse nähtusega: toodeti huumus ja maeti see aastakümneteks muldkatte alla. Agroomia seisukohalt on taoline protsess vägagi negatiivne: väheneb mulla produktiivsus, suureneb heterogeensus jne ning see maa-ala ei kõlba enam põllukultuuride viljelemiseks.

Kirjanduse loetelu Eestis tehtu kohta ei sisalda kaugeltki kõiki EHM uurimist käsitlevaid publitseeritud töid. On loetletud vaid need, mida kasutati erosiooni uurimise ajaloost ülevaate tegemisel.

## Erosion-affected soils in Estonian soil cover: Nomenclature of soils and their research history

Raimo Kõlli, Tõnu Tõnutare  
Estonian University of Life Sciences, Institute of Agricultural and Environmental Sciences, Chair of Soil Science, Fr. R. Kreutzwaldi 5, 51006 Tartu, Estonia

### Summary

In Part I of the work with the subtitle "Overview about nomenclature and formation of influenced by erosion soils" firstly, the regularities of erosion processes and their forming conditions in the soil cover, and secondly, the agro-ecological properties and nomenclature of formed erosion-affected soils (EAS), are treated. The work is dedicated to the year 2020 soil of Estonia, for which are eroded soils. In Estonian soil classification (ESC) and the list of soil mapping units, 11 eroded and 3 deluvial soil species have been distinguished. The names and codes of EAS in the ESC are presented in Table 1. The main criteria of eroded soils determination

are the intensity or stage of erosion and calcareousness of soils. But the deluvial soils are distinguished by their water regime and by the thickness of formed deluvial (colluvial) humus horizon. In Part I also the determination criteria and classification of erosion-prone soils and the agronomic quality of EAS are analysed.

In Part II with subtitle "Historic overview about scientific researches upon erosion-affected soils in Estonia: Essential facts and engaged persons", the scientific researches dedicated to the study of different aspects connected with EAS-s and happened during the last century are presented. In this overview besides main thematic issues, also the role of leading scientists in researches of most actual problems is treated. The most essential themes during studied in overview period (during last century) were very variegated. These researches started with elaboration suitable for local conditions EAS classification and methods for their field researches. For very actual problems were the distribution of EAS in Estonia and also studies upon EAS-s forming, a composition by species and actual status. As a result of above named activities was possible to form different databases on essential properties of EAS-s and to elaborate the derived from this the rules of ecologically sustainable use of EAS-s. At the end of work, the international aspects of presentation Estonian EAS and local researches are treated. The article contains one Table, 9 Figures. From the list of used literature (totally 80), entirely 70 sources are connected with treating of Estonian EAS-s.

### Huvide konflikt / Conflict of interest

Autor kinnitab artikliga seotud huvide konflikti puudumist. *The author declares that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.*

### Autorite panus / Author contributions

RK, TT – artikli kontseptsioon ja planeerimine / *study conception and design*;  
RK, TT – andmete kogumine / *acquisition of data*;  
RK – andmete analüüs / *analysis of data*;  
TT – illustreeriva materjali vormistamine / *design of figures*;  
RK – käsikirja mustandi kirjutamine / *drafting of manuscript*;  
RK, TT – lõpliku käsikirja toimetamine ja heaks kiitmine / *critical revision and approve the final manuscript*.

### Kasutatud kirjandus

- Arold, I. 2005. Eesti maastikud. – Tartu Ülikooli Kirjastus, Tartu, 433 lk.  
Astover, A. (koostaja) 2012. Mullateadus. – Õpik kõrgkoolidele. EMÜ, Tartu, 486 lk.  
Astover, A. (koostaja) 2013. Muldade väliuurimine. – Eesti Loodusfoto, Tartu, 70 lk.  
Borrelli P., Ballabio, C., Panagos, P., Montanarella, L. 2014. Wind erosion susceptibility of European soils. – *Geoderma*, 232–234:471–478.  
Bullock P., Montanarella, L. 2005. Soil Information: Uses and Needs in Europe. – In: Soil Resources of Europe, 2nd ed., (Eds. R.J.A. Jones, B. Houskova, P.



- Bullock, L. Montanarella). ESB, OOP, EC, Luxembourg, pp. 397–417.
- Cerdan, O., Govers, G., Le Bissonnais, Y., Van Oost, K., Poesen, J., Saby, N., Gobin, A., Vacca, A., Quinton, J., Auerswald, K., Klik, A., Kwaad, F.J.P.M., Raclot, D., Ionita, I., Rejman, J., Rousseva, S., Muxart, T., Roxo, M.J., Dostal, T. 2010. Rates and spatial variations of soil erosion in Europe: A study based on erosion plot data. – *Geomorphology*, 122:167–177.
- Eesti Põllumajandusprojekt [EPP] 1982. Eesti NSV muldade inventeerimisühikute nimestik. – Kaardistamisühikute lühidiagnostika. Käsikiri, 19 lk.
- Ellermäe, O. 1996. Koidu talu mullastik ja veeerosiooni mõju selle kujunemisele. – Lõputöö agroomia erialal. EPMÜ mullateaduse ja agrokeemia instituut, Tartu, 55 lk.
- Ellermäe, O. 1999. Eesti erosiooniohtlike alade muld- kate ja säästlik majandamine. – *M.Sc. väitekirj* mulla- teaduse alal. EPMÜ, Tartu, 83 lk.
- FAO 2006. Guidelines for soil description, 4th ed., – FAO, Rome, 97 p.
- Hang, T., Kalm, V. 2014. Maa pinnamood ja seda mõjutavad tegurid. – Üldmaateadus (koostajad Ü. Mander, Ü. Liiber). Eesti loodusfoto, Tartu, lk 143–230
- Heinsalu, A. 1982. Ekstreemsetest erosioonikahjutus- test Haanja kõrgustikul. Geograafia rakenduslikke aspekte põllumajanduses. – Tallinn-Saku, lk 34–36.
- Heinsalu, A. 1983. Deluviaalsetete akumulatsioonist kuplitevahelises nõos. – Väikelinnade ja maa-asulate keskkonnakaitse ning maastikuhooldus. Tallinn- Viljandi, lk 45–48.
- Heinsalu, A. 1988. Ekstremalne primery projavlenija lineinoj erozii v Estonskoj SSR. – EMMTUI tead. tööd LXII:125–130. (In Russian)
- Int, L. 1977. Deflatsiooniohtlike muldade soojusbilansist ja deflatsiooni soodustavate ilmastikutingimuste võimalikust esinemisest Rapla rajoonis. – Põllumajandusmaastiku ökoloogia küsimusi, lk 12–14.
- IUSS Working Group WRB [IUSS] 2015. World Reference Base for Soil Resources 2014, update 2015. International soil classification system for naming soils and creating legends for soil maps. – *World Soil Resources Reports No. 106*. FAO, Rome, 192 pp.
- Jandl, G., Baum, C., Heckrath, G., Greve, M.H., Kanal, A., Mander, Ü., Maliszewska-Kordybach, B., Niedzwiecki, J., Eckhardt, K.-U., Leinweber, P. 2019. Erosion Induced Heterogeneity of Soil Organic Matter in Catenae from the Baltic Sea Catchment. – *Soil Syst.*, 3:42.
- Kask, R. 1953. Võitlusest erosiooni vastu Eesti NSV-s. – *Sots. Põllumajandus*, 12:897–903.
- Kask, R. 1955a. Mulla erosiooniprotsessist ja selle vastu võitlemisest Eesti NSV-s. – ENSV TA Toimetised, 4:619–643.
- Kask, R. 1955b. Mulla vee-erosioonist Eesti NSV-s ja selle vastu võitlemise võimalikest võtetest. – Dissertatsioon EMMTUI-s Tallinn, 255 lk.
- Kask, R. 1957. Muldade erosioonist Eesti NSV-s. – EGS Aastaraamat 1957, lk 115–135.
- Kask, R. 1958. Vodnaja erozija v Estonskoj SSR. – *Počvovedeniye*, 9:104–108. (In Russian)
- Kask, R. 1959. Pinnalise erosiooniprotsessi levikust Eesti NSV-s. – EGS Aastaraamat 1958, lk 78–94.
- Kask, R. 1960a. Erodeeritud muldade nomenklatuurist Eesti NSV-s. – EMMTUI ja ELVTUI tead.-tehn. inform. büllötään, IV:28–36.
- Kask, R. 1960b. Muldade erosioon ja võitlus sellega Eestis. – Maastiku kaitsest ja planeerimisest Eesti NSV-s. Tartu, lk 67–76.
- Kask, R. 1975. Eesti NSV maafond ja selle põllumajan- duslik kvaliteet. – Tallinn, 358 lk.
- Kask, R. 1984. Mulla erosiooni osast pinnavormide kujundajana. – Eesti pinnavormide genees. Tallinn, lk 137–144.
- Kask, R. 1985. Võru rajooni kuppelala majandite maakutsusprobleeme. – Põllumajandusmaastiku ökoloogia ja ökonoomika. Tallinn-Võru, lk 39–43.
- Kask, R. 1987. Mulla erosioon mullaviljakuse vahendajana. – Teaduslikult põhjendatud põllu- majandussüsteem Eesti NSV-s. Tallinn, lk 86–90.
- Kask, R. 1996. Eesti mullad. – Tallinn, 280 lk.
- Kask, R., Heinsalu, A. 1991. Mulla erosiooniprotsessi- leviku ja intensiivsuse muutumissuundadest. – Mullakaitse probleeme Eestis (toim. L. Reintam), Tallinn, Valgus, lk 58–62.
- Kask, R., Lemetti, I., Sepp, K. 2006. Soil erosion in Europe: Estonia. – In: *Soil erosion in Europe* (Eds. J. Boardman, J. Poesen). Wiley-VCH, pp. 33–38.
- Kask, R., Raig, H. 1983. Mulla erosioonitõrje abinõud. – Teaduslikult põhjendatud maaviljelussüsteem Eesti NSV-s. ENSV PM IJV, Tallinn, lk 41–43.
- Kokk, R. 1977. Kallakute ja erodeeritud muldade levikust Eesti NSV haritavatel maal. – *Maakorral- dus*, II (8):24–30.
- Kokk, R. 1995. Muldade jaotumus ja omadused. – Eesti. Loodus (toim. A. Raukas). Tallinn, Valgus, lk 86–90.
- Kokk, R., Rooma, I. 1971. O svoistvah smytyh i namytyh počv i ob intensivnosti erozii v Estonskoj SSR. – EPMÜ tead. tööde kogumik, 75:330–342. (In Russian)
- Kokk, R., Rooma, I. 1974. Mullaliikide levik. Agro- mullastikuline rajoneerimine. – Kõlvikute mullastiku iseloomustus. Eesti NSV mullastik arvudes, I:3–73.
- Kokk, R., Rooma, I. 1983. Haritavad mullad. – Eesti NSV mullastik arvudes, III:3–26.
- Kokk, R., Rooma, I., Valler, V. 1968. Mullastiku suuremõõtkavalise kaardistamise välitööde meetodika. 86 lk.
- Kõlli, R. 1993. Agromullateaduse välipraktika. – Põllu- muldade huumusseisundi uurimine. 2. trükk. EPMÜ, Tartu, 57 lk.
- Kõlli, R. 1994. Muldade kasutussobivus ja agro- rühmad. – Tartu, 85 lk.
- Kõlli, R. 1998. Eesti muldade klassifitseerimise probleemid. – EPMÜ teadustööde kogumik, 198:9–23.

- Kõlli, R., Ellermäe, O., Rannik, K. 2006. Soil cover constraints and degradation in Nordic rural areas. – Arch. Agron. Soil Sci., 52(0):1–9.
- Kõlli, R., Ellermäe, O., Kauer, K., Köster, T. 2010. Erosion-affected soils in the Estonian landscape: humus status, patterns and classification. – Arch. Agron. Soil Sci., 56(2):149–164.
- Köster, T., Penu, P., Kikas, T. 2010. Estimation of soil erosion risk areas by GIS analysis of land use and soil maps: an Estonian case study. – In: Proceedings of the ISSC on "Management of Natural Resources to Sustain Soil Health and Quality" (Eds. R. Kizilkaya, C. Gulser, O. Dengiz), May 26–28 2010. Samsun, Turkey, pp. 1141–1147.
- Leedu, E., Astover, A. 2019. Erodeeritud muld. – Aasta muld 2020. Voldik. Eesti Maaülikool, Tartu.
- Liiva, K. 1992. Erodeeritud ja erodeerumata põllumuldade huumuskatte seisundist. – Diplomitöö. EPA mullateaduse ja agrokeemia kateeder, Tartu, 50 lk.
- Lillema, A. 1949. Eroosioon Eesti NSV muldades ja selle vastu võitlemine. – Sots. põllumajandus 12.
- Lillema, A. 1958. Eesti NSV mullastik. – Tallinn, 199 lk.
- Lillema, A. 1959. Eesti NSV mullastikukaart (1:1500000). – EGS aastaraamat 1959, lk 66–81.
- Loid, H., Hoop, I., Post, K. 1982. O primenenii organicheskikh udobreniia na kholostykh lugakh. – Põllumajanduskultuuride produktiivsuse suurendamine. EPA, Tartu, lk 81–82. (In Russian)
- Lutsar, A. 1985. Vodnaja erozija i vozmožnosti jejo umenšeniija na holmistoj mestnosti. – EMMTUI tead. Tööd, LVII:254–265. (In Russian)
- Lutsar, A. 1989. Torfovanije i glubokoe ryhlenie v celjah sohraneniija počv morenno-holmistogo landšafta. – Sohranenie počv, Minsk, str. 132–139. (In Russian)
- Lutsar, A. 1982. Kuppelalade melioreerimine ja põllumajandusmaastiku kujundamine. – Geograafia rakenduslikke aspekte põllumajanduses. Tallinn-Saku, lk 31–33.
- Maa-amet 1992. Maade tootlikkuse hindamise tabelid. – Tallinn, 22 lk.
- Maa-amet 2001. Vabariigi digitaalse suure-mõõtkavala mullastiku kaardi seletuskiri. – Tallinn, 46 lk.
- Maa-uringud 2009. Eesti mullastiku kaart. – <http://geoportaal.maaamet.ee>
- Montanarella, L. 2003. The EU Thematic Strategy on Soil Protection. – In: Land Degradation (Eds. R.J.A. Jones, L. Montanarella). EC JRC Ispra, Italy, pp. 15–29.
- Nõmmik, A. 1925. Kodumaa mullastikust. – Agronoomia, 2:8–14.
- Nõmmik, A. 1938. Eesti mullastik. – Põllumajanduslik entsüklopeedia. Tallinn, lk 25–265.
- Panagos, P., Meusburger, K., Ballabio, C., Borrelli, P., Alewell, C. 2014. Soil erodibility in Europe: A high-resolution dataset based on LUCAS. – Science of the Total Environment, 479–480:189–200.
- Piho, A., Kask, R. 1960. Eesti NSV mullaerimite iseloomustus. – Juhend mullastiku kaardistajatele. Tallinn, 85 lk.
- Piho, A., Rooma, I., Rõõs, O. 1960. Maafondi mullastiku uurimise välistööde juhend. – Tartu, 60 lk.
- Põllumajanduse ministri käskkiri [PM KK] 1976. Muldade erosioonitõrje parandamisest. – ENSV põllumajanduse ministri käskkiri nr 137, 3. maist 1976. a. Väljavõte. Maakorraldus II(8):57–60.
- Ratas, R. 1977. Põllumajandusmaastikust ja kaitsepuistutest. – Põllumajandusmaastiku ökoloogia küsimusi. Tallinn, lk 14–16.
- Ratas, R. 1979a. Tuul ökoloogilise tegurina. – Põllumajandus ja keskkond, lk 95–102.
- Ratas, R. 1979b. Vlijanie lesa na agrolandšaft v uslovijah ravninnigo reljefa (na primere Estonskoj SSR). – Dissertacija kandidata biologičeskikh nauk (03.00.16), Tallinn, ENSV TA, 185 str. (In Russian)
- Ratas, R., Int, L. 1978. Muld, ilmastik ja tuuleerosioon. – Eesti loodus, 4:330–342.
- Reintam, L., Rooma, I., Kull, A. 2001. Map of Soil Vulnerability and Degradation in Estonia. – In: Sustaining the Global Farm (Eds. D.E. Stott, R.H. Mohtar, G.C. Steinhardt). Selected papers from the 10th ISCO meeting held at Purdue University and USDA-ARS NSERL, pp. 1068–1074.
- Reintam, L., Rooma, I., Kull, A., Kitse, E., Reintam, I. 2000. Soil vulnerability and degradation in Estonia. In: Soil degradation status and vulnerability assessment for Central and Eastern Europe (Ed. N.H. Batjes). – Preliminary results of the SOVEUR project. ISRIC Report 04, pp. 43–47.
- Reintam, L., Rooma, I., Kull, A., Kõlli, R. 2005. Soil information and its application in Estonia. – In: Soil Resources of Europe, 2nd ed. (Eds. R.J.A. Jones, B. Houskova, P. Bullock, L. Montanarella). – ESB, OOP, EC, Luxembourg, pp. 121–132.
- Rooma, I. 1984. RPI "Eesti Põllumajandusprojekti" Mullastiku uurimise osakonna ajaloost. – Maakorraldus, 18:17–36.
- Rooma, I., Valler, V. 1967. Eesti NSV muldade agronoomiline rühmitamine. – Sots. Põllumajandus, 22:1017–1021.
- Rooma, I., Valler, V., Kokk, R. 1966. Agroproizvodstvennaja grupirovka počv i tipy zemel, primenjaemye pri krupnomaštarnom issledovanii zemelnovo fonda v Estonskoj SSR. – EPA teadustööde kogumik 49:24–40. (In Russian)
- Sau, A., Tamm, U., Viiralt, R. 1969. Kultuurkarjamaade rajamine ja väetamine kuppelaladel. – Lühikokkuvõtteid EPA Agronoomiateaduskonna teadusliku uurimistöo tulemustest 1941–1968 a, Tartu, lk 197–201.
- Soil Survey Division Staff [SSDS] 1993. Soil Survey Manual. – Handbook No 18. USDA, Washington, 437 pp.
- Soil Survey Staff [SSS] 2014. Keys to Soil Taxonomy, 12<sup>th</sup> ed. – USDA, NRCS, 360 pp.
- Teras, T. 1992. Eesti haritavate maade kvaliteedist. – Geodeet, 2(28):20–24.
- Valler, V. 1972. Muldade erosioonist ja erosioonitõrjest Eesti NSV-s. – Maakorraldus, I:49–54.
- Valler, V. 1973. Eesti NSV muldade agronoomiline rühmitamine. – Maakorraldus, I(3):9–22.



## OPTIMIZATION OF OPTIONS FOR DIFFERENTIAL APPLICATION OF NITROGEN FERTILIZERS IN THE PRECISION FARMING SYSTEM

Dmitriy Matvejenko<sup>1</sup>, Andrei Komarov<sup>1</sup>, Edvin Nugis<sup>2</sup>, Peter Lekomtsev<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Agrophysical Research Institute, St. Petersburg, Grazhdansky Prospect, 14, Russia

<sup>2</sup>Estonian Crop Research Institute, J. Aamisepa 1, Jõgeva vald 48309, Estonia

Saabunud: 26.01.2020  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 12.05.2020  
Accepted:  
Avaldatud veebis: 12.05.2020  
Published online:  
Vastutav autor: Edvin Nugis  
Corresponding author:  
E-mail: edvin.nugis@mail.ee  
Phone: +372 505 6211

**Keywords:** precision farming, differential application, nitrogen, spring wheat, hydrothermal coefficient, test sites.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.06

**ABSTRACT.** This paper aims to present the use of various treatments for the differential application of nitrogen in the precision farming system. To assess the state of the vegetation cover, both ground-based observations and associated remote sensing methods were used. Assessment of the state of plants (Menkovsky of AFI, 2009–2011) was carried out according to the phases of their growth and development using an N-tester in the field, as well as analysis of plant samples in a specialized laboratory. Remote sensing was carried out at the time of the analysis of plant samples using unmanned aerial vehicles equipped with cameras that allow shooting in different areas of the spectrum. The test sites with predetermined doses of nitrogen fertilizers for decrypt the obtained images were used. It is shown that for differential application of nitrogen fertilizers in spring wheat crops it is advisable to use the optical characteristics of the state of plants performed using calibration test sites. We have found that the maximum yield in the differentiated nitrogen applications treatment (TK-4) was 4510 kg per hectare ( $\text{kg ha}^{-1}$ ). At the same time, the minimum in the TK-1 treatment was 3780  $\text{kg ha}^{-1}$ . On average, over the years of research differentiated fertilizer application increased the collection of protein per hectare by 15–17%. In the TK-4 treatment for three years, a grain was obtained that corresponded to the first quality class (exceed 14%) in terms of protein content. Our novel research has shown that for characterizing the state of plants an assessment is given which was performed using calibration test sites.

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

### Introduction

The technology for the precise application of fertilizers and other agrochemicals based on the results of assessing the state of soil and land cover is a very urgent task. Wherein, the economic and environmental problems of agricultural production are also important. We should be noted that the information concerning precision farming is rather large (Abler, 2004; Anselin *et al.*, 2004; Godwin *et al.*, 2003; McBratney *et al.*, 2005). Also by authors (Beluhova-Uzumova *et al.*, 2019) have been conducted an extensive review of the literature and gave an analysis of the economic efficiency of technique and technology regarding precision farming.

Nevertheless, there are still unresolved issues related to the underdevelopment of the general theory of control of such objects and systems, not to mention about high precision instruments, methods, machines

and equipment, which are necessary for the implementation of above-mentioned technology. At the same time is important the low efficiency of existing software and information support and of course relevant databases and knowledge, and adaptation of technologies to agro-climatic and other conditions of production (Report to EC Directorate, 2007; Report of GSC EU, 2019). Significantly limits the capabilities of precision farming technologies and techniques underutilization of associated remote sensing means with detailed ground-based observations. This is because there is no scientific backlog in this area, where a common methodology is not developed and reliable methods for obtaining and applying information about the state of crops. Besides, the test sites for decrypting the obtained images are not developed.



One of the most important technological operations in the precision farming system is the differential application of nitrogen fertilizers, which is made taking into account small-scale heterogeneity within the field (Blackmore *et al.*, 1994). The main task of our investigations is the optimal management of sowing to achieve an established crop and specific quality for this variety (Yakushev, 2016).

### Material and Methods

The studies were carried out in the field conditions of the Menkovsky (59°42' up to 59°46' N and 30°18' up to 30°20' E) of Agrophysical Research Institute (AFI) located in the Pskov soil district (Gagarina *et al.*, 1995), where the most common are sod-weakly and medium-podzolic soils. Among these soils, light and medium loamy and loamy sand on the moraine prevail.

As for remote sensing, it was done from an unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV) using two SLR cameras, which make it possible to obtain images in the visible and near-infrared ranges using the upgraded Canon EOS Rebel T1i digital camera. To obtain images in the visible range, an Olympus E-510 camera was used. Each of the digital cameras used for aerial photography of agricultural fields was connected to a UAV remote control.

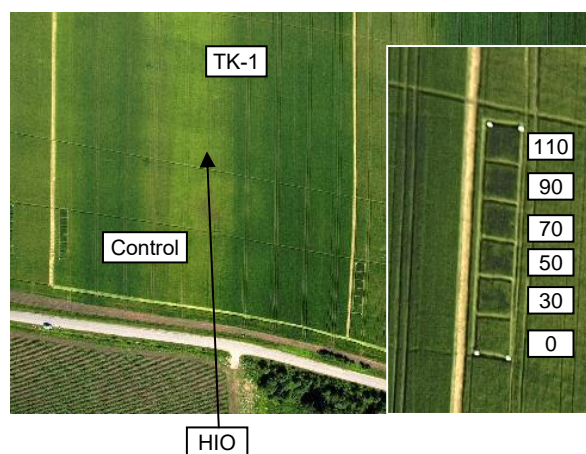
In the experiments, the following experimental treatments were used:

1. Control, without fertilizing (2.33 ha)
2. High-intensity (HIO) – fertilizer application according to the maximum need of plants for the planned yield of 5 t ha<sup>-1</sup> (area 2.27 ha);
3. A treatment with differentiated fertilizer application (differentiated application was made based on a preliminary agrochemical examination of the field with map assignments, the area of the plot was 2.5 ha (Yakushev *et al.*, 2010);
4. A treatment with the introduction of nitrogen feeding in the "on-line" mode using an optical device N-sensor. In this case, the sensor was calibrated using a portable N-tester instrument directly in the crop. For brevity, this methodological treatment will be called TK-1 (the average area for 2009–2011 was 3.19 hectares);
5. Treatment with the introduction of nitrogen feeding, when the N-sensor was calibrated according to the optical characteristics of the test sites (hereinafter referred to as the TK-2 treatment, the area is 3.24 ha);
6. The treatment for introducing nitrogen fertilizing according to task cards created in advance based on the classification of the aerial photographs of crops. At the same time, the classification was carried out in two ways: automatically (hereinafter – TK-3, the average area for 2009–2011 is 3.36 hectares)
7. The treatment for applying nitrogen fertilizing using test sites as standards (hereinafter – the TK-4 treatment, the area is 3.31 hectares).

The yield for treatments TK 1 – TK 4 of the grain of the spring wheat (variety of 'Ester') was assessed. Test

sites for calibration were laid before sowing plants with a given dose of nitrogen fertilizers, as follows: 0, 30, 50, 70, 90, 110 kg of the active substance (a.s.) per 1 ha (Fig. 1). The area of each test site is 100x100 m.

In this case, the experimental treatments were a variety of information in agricultural technologies. The experiments were designed in such a way as to compare not only different treatments but also a variety of technologies. So, the control treatment (without fertilizing) was an extensive technology, which is used in farms with poor financial and instrumental support. The high-intensity treatment, on the contrary, was a rich, high-intensity technology that a well-financed household could afford.



**Figure 1.** Test calibration sites and field with different fertilizer treatments. On the right – the test pads (100x100 m) with added doses of nitrogen: 0, 30, 50, 70, 90, 110 kg of active substance per 1 ha. On the left is a field (20.2 ha) with different doses of nitrogen fertilizers, but treatments TK-2, TK-3 and TK-4 have turned out to be outside the given image fragment

Nitrogen and potassium fertilizers were applied differentially depending on their content in the soil. In this case, fertilizers were applied in proportions N70P70K70 (in the form of nitrogen + phosphorus with N16P16K16) + N40 (in the form of ammonium nitrate) + K40 (in the form of potassium chloride).

Field experiments were carried out during the growing seasons of 2009–2011.

Statistical processing of the research results was carried out using a calculation algorithm based on data from a two-factor analysis of variance of the STAT software package (1991) of VIUA or All-Russian Research Institute of Fertilizers and Agricultural Soil Science.

### Results

During the study, the climate was characterized by moderately warm summers and long winters with thaws. Spring and autumn were lingering. The average annual air temperature was +3.4 °C. The absolute maximum was +33 °C; the absolute minimum was –43 °C. The frost-free period is an average of 126 days, the largest 164 days and the smallest 101 days. The course of soil temperature repeated the course of air temperature. The maximum depth of soil freezing was observed

in March (2017) and averaged 52, the largest – 112 cm, the smallest – 10 cm. The annual rainfall was 708 mm. During the warm period, 467 mm fell out, and in the cold – 241 mm. The average annual absolute humidity ( $f$ ) or in other words the density of water vapour saturation was  $7.6 \text{ g m}^{-3}$ , relative – 81%. In the summer  $f$  ranged from 8.0 to  $14.4 \text{ g m}^{-3}$ , relative about 66–80%. The long-term average evaporation from land is 430 mm. The radiation balance is generally positive, but the distribution of heat throughout the year is uneven. Most of the solar heat (up to 75%) was spent on evaporation, the rest – on melting snow and ice. This is due to the position of the territory in the zone of excessive moisture.

Agro-climatic conditions for the phases of growth and development of wheat are presented in Table 1. It shows how the hydrothermal coefficient HTC changes with each year. According to our results was relatively varied annually in the phases of growth and development of spring wheat. The total amount of HTC in the 2009 year differed significantly from the results of the remaining years in comparison with other trials of field experiments.

As a result, (Table 2), it was established that in 2009 when spring wheat was cultivated using zonal technology, the productivity increased significantly in comparison with the TK-3 treatment. In 2009 and 2010, there was a tendency to increase the yield in comparison with the TK-1 treatment. Differentiated nitrogen application compared to the continuous application regardless of the year of the experiment and the methodological approach to its application significantly increased productivity by 2.0–9.4  $\text{kg ha}^{-1}$  or by 6–26 %.

**Table 1.** Agroclimatic conditions of the phases for growth of the spring wheat

| Year | Values of hydrothermal coefficient (HTC) |                    |                       |                        |                     | Total |
|------|------------------------------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|---------------------|-------|
|      | Sowing – Tillering                       | Sowing – Flowering | Flowering – Flowering | Flowering – Harvesting | Sowing – Harvesting |       |
| 2009 | 0.8                                      | 5.5                | 3.8                   | 4.1                    | 3.9                 | 18.1  |
| 2010 | 1.1                                      | 4.4                | 3.6                   | 0.9                    | 2.6                 | 12.6  |
| 2011 | 2.8                                      | 1.5                | 1.9                   | 3.9                    | 2.8                 | 12.9  |

Among the differentiated nitrogen applications, the maximum yield in the TK-4 treatment was 4510  $\text{kg per hectare}$  ( $\text{kg ha}^{-1}$ ) regardless of the year of the experiment, and the minimum in the TK-1 treatment was 3780  $\text{kg per hectare}$ . There were no significant differences in the grain yield between the TK-2 and TK-3 treatments. The exception is the TK-3 treatment in which in 2009 the minimum yield among the TK treatments was noted.

The yield of the grain of the spring wheat (variety of 'Esther') for treatments TK-1–TK-4 in comparison with "Control" and for treatment "HIO" was obtained in Table 2. Where is visible that the use of application fertilizers provides a significant increase in yield. During the three years, the minimum yield in the control treatment was an average of 2500  $\text{kg per hectare}$  that is not so very much.

When the spring wheat has been cultivated in 2009 by zonal technology (HIO treatment) then the productivity of this in comparison with treatment TK-3 was significantly increased.

**Table 2.** The yield of grain ( $\text{kg ha}^{-1}$ ) of the spring wheat (variety of 'Esther') depending on the use of different technologies in various weather conditions

| Treatment         | 2009 | 2010           | 2011 | Average (A)    |
|-------------------|------|----------------|------|----------------|
| Control           | 2840 | 2250           | 2410 | 2500           |
| HIO               | 4690 | 2970           | 3050 | 3570           |
| TK-1              | 4550 | 2950           | 3830 | 3770           |
| TK-2              | 5330 | 2770           | 3750 | 3950           |
| TK-3              | 4310 | 3210           | 4120 | 3880           |
| TK-4              | 4780 | 4090           | 4660 | 4510           |
| Average(B)        | 4420 | 3040           | 3640 | 3700           |
| LSD 05 (AB) = 456 |      | LSD 05 B = 698 |      | LSD05 A = 1715 |

During the corresponding investigation of the influence of the technologies concerning the differentiated top-dressing application of nitrogen fertilizing it comes necessary to determine the share of the influence of random (weather conditions – influencer "Year" (A) and a fixed influencer – (technology of nitrogen application) – (B).

Statistical processing of the data showed that the influencer fertilizing (46%) made the largest contribution to the formation of spring wheat grain of 'Ester' variety. The second influencer in terms of the impact on the crop was weather conditions (40%) and the least influence on the formation of grain yield was exerted by the interaction of influencer Year (13%).

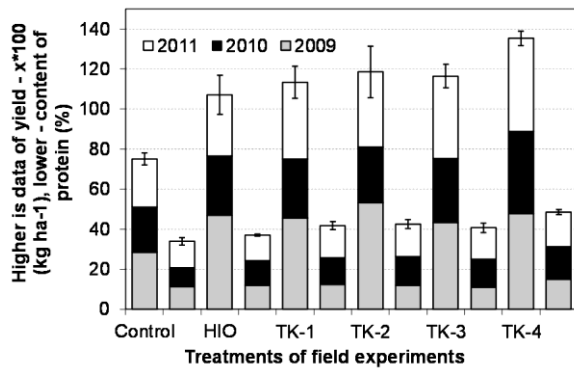
One of the important indexes of technology effectiveness is the collection of protein per unit area. Analysis of the data (Table 3) shows that irrespective of the methodological approach to their application of fertilizers is significant increases related to the collection of protein in comparison with the control treatment. An average collection protein was increased by 19–56% per hectare related over the years of research for differentiated fertilizer application compared with the high-intensity treatment. It should be especially noted that treatment TK-4 gave the largest collection of protein – 685  $\text{kg ha}^{-1}$  (Table 4).

**Table 3.** The content of protein (%) in spring wheat grain depending on the use of different technologies in various weather conditions

| Treatment         | 2009  | 2010           | 2011  | Average (A)    |
|-------------------|-------|----------------|-------|----------------|
| Control           | 11.17 | 9.37           | 13.30 | 11.28          |
| HIO               | 11.97 | 12.19          | 12.90 | 12.35          |
| TK-1              | 12.37 | 13.23          | 16.10 | 13.90          |
| TK-2              | 11.86 | 14.38          | 16.20 | 14.15          |
| TK-3              | 11.00 | 14.03          | 15.60 | 13.54          |
| TK-4              | 14.80 | 16.45          | 17.20 | 16.15          |
| Average (B)       | 12.20 | 13.28          | 15.22 | 13.56          |
| LSD05 (AB) = 0.80 |       | LSD05 B = 0.46 |       | LSD05 A = 0.33 |

Based on the above results we can conclude that the greatest variability (17%) of protein depending on year was in treatment TK-3 and *vice versa*, the smallest – in treatment HIO (4%), second in baseness is the treatment TK-4 (8%). The variation in the remaining treatments is also relatively high (14–15%), while it is noteworthy that the control treatment had a coefficient of variation 17%.

Data obtained from Tables 2 and 3 takes into account the content of protein in the grain yield, the visualization of the experimental results are presented in Fig. 2.



**Figure 2.** Content of protein in the grain yield of spring wheat ( $\pm$  standard deviation)

It is noteworthy that the experimental variations in their final indexes are arranged as a row in increasing order, while the results of protein (low bars in Fig. 2) correlate quite well in the same figure with the results of yields (high bars) of the crop. As noted above the total yield here of the TK-4 treatment was the largest. It also is worthy of the fact that the standard deviation of the data during the harvest of treatment TK-2 was the largest. After it, the HIO treatment is in second place, although according to the protein data of the standard deviation was the smallest with it. It seems that current analysis makes possible to get a very clear idea for comparing different varieties by year among themselves.

## Discussion

All this gives the expected results if we have the appropriate sensors, corresponding software for mapping and the possibility of accurate compliance agricultural technology. It should be noted that in our case these conditions were fully met. This is warranting by the fact (Yakushev *et al.*, 2010) that treatment with differentiated fertilizer application (differentiated application) was made based on a preliminary agrochemical examination of the field with map assignments. It is also impossible to ignore the fact that precision farming represents a real opportunity for future research (Blackmore, 2003; Elipbeki, 2018).

In this case, we should pay attention to various strategies for applying nitrogen fertilizer. Commonly known strategies for applying nitrogen fertilizer a two are used:

- technology (off-line);
- technology (on-line);
- technology (off-line) has a two-stage:
  - a) the use of complex nitrogen balance models or the use of dynamic nitrogen and soil models for calculating the doses of nitrogen (0, 30, 50, 70, 90, 110 kg of the active substance (a.s.) per 1 ha), compiling task maps and differential application of nitrogen (Yakushev, 2016; Ferguson *et al.*, 2011; Lekomtsev *et al.*, 2011).
  - b) compilation of yield maps based on yield maps and other auxiliary means and differential

application of nitrogen using injection technology or in the form of stabilized fertilizer (Larscheid *et al.*, 1997; Yakushev, 2016; Wagner *et al.*, 2007).

- Technology (on-line) usually has a two-stage:
  - a) use of sensor systems, for example, Uaga N-sensor, CROP meter, *etc.*, with which they evaluate the status of crops in real-time, determine the require doses of nitrogen in real-time and apply them (Feiffer *et al.*, 2007, Yakushev *et al.*, 2010);
  - b) use of sensors in a real-time system with the addition of data on digital thematic maps of factors, for example, on soil properties, taking into account the goals of protecting the environment and nature, yield goals (Adamchuk, 2011; Novitski, 2017).

At the same time, we have found that the test sites have been used already (Bure *et al.*, 2017) in which noted that "a small region of the field where the qualitative indices of plants are already known", while "the main principle is that the existence of a linear relationship between the colour of plants and the dose of nitrogen must be analysed based on various qualitative factors". These studies have also found a wider application (Basso *et al.*, 2009; Shpaara *et al.*, 2009; Bure, Mitrofanova, 2016) where is to assess the level of ecological "data measured *in situ*, as well as an aerial photographic image of the object". Also, it should be noted that precision farming is a dynamically developing system of agricultural production (Shannon *et al.*, 2017). The theory and practice of its application in Russia are presented in the work of the author (Yakushev, 2016). State and prospects for the development of precision farming are reflected also in the works (Bongiovanni *et al.*, 2004; Truflyak *et al.*, 2018). The digitalization of agriculture is presented in recent works by authors (Kiryushin *et al.*, 2018).

Concerning the size of the field, some authors (Anselin *et al.*, 2004; Meyer-Aurich *et al.*, 2010) have had such opinion that economic gross advantage of site-specific management of nitrogen fertilizer depends on the type of sensor used and size of the field.

Weather analysis (Table 1) of the results related hydrothermal coefficient (HTC) is also useful where if summarize the results obtained over the years. It is clear that HTS directly affects the data of yield. We have found that between HTS and yield (Y) of spring wheat has the linear relationship ( $Y = 2,061HTC + 7,047$ ) with a coefficient of representatives  $R^2 = 0.85$ .

According to the information in the literature (Lekomtsev *et al.*, 2011; Diacono *et al.*, 2013; Abler, 2004; Shannon *et al.*, 2017), concerning the spring wheat, our opinion is that the choice of this cereal culture was infallible. Firstly, for the above-mentioned region of Russia, the advantage of spring wheat cultivation is that planted in the early spring, grows quickly and is normally harvested in late summer or early autumn. Secondly, the simultaneous improvement of grain yield and corresponding grain protein percentage



(Löffler *et al.*, 1982). As already seen, this is well confirmed according to the above Fig. 2. Taking as a basis of a report of the National Institute of Food and Agriculture (USA) it is possible to approve with confidence that when protein content exceeds 14% then it means that increased the value of crop automatically (Ranson, 2018). According to above Table 3 mostly the protein content of the grain was exceeded 14% in treatments TK-4 and TK-3, also TK-2 (excluding for them both in the year of 2009). It is still noteworthy that with TK-1 treatment in 2011 only the protein content in the grain corresponded to the expected result. It is important to note that the high-intensity treatment (HIO) of fertilizer application (Table 3) did not give us in a testing year of the field experiments the proper level of protein content in the grain. Since this question, remains insoluble then implies the logical deduction for the continuation of field experiments.

### Conclusions

The results of our investigations have shown that characteristics of the state of plants. Assessment by using the calibration test plots was carried out.

Differentiated application of nitrogen fertilizers regardless of the year of the experiment and the methodological approach, significantly increased yield compared to a continuous application by 6–26%. Among the differentiated application treatments, the maximum yield was in the TK-4 treatment (4510 kg ha<sup>-1</sup>). In this case, the method of applying nitrogen fertilizing using test sites as standards were used. No significant differences in the grain yield between the other treatments of precision farming were found.

Regardless of the methodological approach, with the differentiated application of nitrogen fertilizers, grain with protein content is higher than when using zonal technology by 10–24%.

### Acknowledgements

This paper is connected with the project of Agrophysical Research Institute on Conducting fundamental and priority applied research, experimental design and experimental work introducing the achievements of science aimed at gaining new knowledge in the field of agriculture and crop production.

The authors express their gratitude to the machine operators who ensure the operation of all agricultural equipment used in the experiments and to the colleagues of the analytical centre for providing biochemical analysis of plant and soil samples. We are also grateful to Estonian Academic Agricultural Society and Estonian Crop Research Institute.

### Conflict of interest

The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publications of this paper.

### Author contributions

DM, AK, EN, PL – study conception and design  
DM, AK, PL – acquisition of data  
DM, AK, EN, PL – analysis and interpretation of data  
AK, EN – drafting of the manuscript  
DM, AK, EN, PL – critical revision and approved the final manuscript

### References

- Abler, D. 2004. Multifunctionality, agricultural policy, and environmental policy. – *Agricultural and Resource Economics Review*, 33:8–17. DOI: 10.1017/S1068280500005591.
- Adamchuk, V. 2011. On-the-go soil sensors – are we there yet? – In: *The Second Global Workshop on Proximal Soil Sensing*. Montreal, 160–163.
- Anselin, L., Bongiovanni, R., Lowenberg-DeBoer, J. 2004. A spatial econometric approach to the economics of site-specific nitrogen management in corn production. – *American Journal of Agricultural Economics*, 86(3):675–687. DOI: 10.1111/j.0002-9092.2004.00610.x.
- Basso, B., Cammarano, D., Grace, P.R., Cafiero, G., Sartori, L., Pisante, M., Landi, G., De Franchi, S., Basso, F. 2009. Criteria for Selecting Optimal Nitrogen Fertilizer Rates for Precision Agriculture. – *Italian Journal of Agronomy*, 4(4):147–158. DOI: 10.4081/ija.2009.4.147
- Beluhova-Uzumova, R.P., Dumchev, D.M. 2019. Precision farming – concepts and perspectives. – *Problems of Agricultural Economics*, 3(360):142–155. DOI: 10.30858/zer/112132.
- Blackmore, B.S., Wheeler, P.N., Morris, J., Morris, R.M., Jones, R.J.A. 1994. The role of Precision Farming in Sustainable Agriculture: A European Perspective. – In: *Proceedings of the 2<sup>nd</sup> International Conference on Precision Agriculture* (Eds. P.C. Robert, R.H. Rust, W.E. Larson). (ASA-CSSA-SSSA. Madison, WI, USA) pp. 773–793.
- Blackmore, B.S. 2003. The role of yield maps in Precision Farming. – A PhD thesis by papers, Cranfield University, 162 pp.
- Bongiovanni, R., Lowenberg-DeBoer, J. 2004. Precision agriculture and sustainability. – *Precision Agriculture*, 5:359–387. DOI: 10.1023/B:PRAG.0000040806.39604.aa.
- Bure, V.M., Kanash, E.V., Mitrofanova, O.A. 2017. Analysis of plants color characteristics using aerophotos with different factors of qualities. – *Bulletin of St.-Petersburg's University*, 13(3):278–284. DOI: 10.21638/11701/spbu10.2017.305. (In Russian).
- Bure, V.M., Mitrofanova, O.A. 2016. Prediction of the spatial distribution of ecological data using kriging and binary regression. – *Bulletin of St.-Petersburg's University*, 10(3):97–105. DOI: 10.21638/11701/spbu10.2016.309. (In Russian).

- Diacono, M., Rubino, P., Montemurro F. 2013. Precision nitrogen management of wheat. *Agronomy for Sustainable Development*. 33(1):219–241. DOI: 10.1007/s13593-012-0111-z
- Elipbeki, O.E. 2018. Precision agriculture. Astana, pp. 239
- Feiffer, A., Jasper, J., Leithold, P., Feiffer, P. 2007. Effects of N-Sensor based variable rate N fertilization on combine harvest. – Proceedings of the 6<sup>th</sup> European Conference on Precision Agriculture Skiathos. Greece 3–6. June 2007. Wageningen Academic Publishers, 673–679.
- Ferguson, R., Shanahan, J., Roberts, D., Schepers J., Solari, F., Adamchuk, V., Shiratsuchi, L., Krienke, B., Schlemmer, M., Francis, D. 2011. In-season Nitrogen Management of Irrigated Maize Using a Crop Canopy Sensor. – In: Precision Agriculture: Papers from the 8<sup>th</sup> European Conference on Precision Agriculture, Prague (Ed. J. Stafford), Czech Republic, 11–14 July 2011, 503–513.
- Gagarina, E.I., Matinjan, N.N., Schastnaja, L.S., Kasatkina, G.A. 1995. Soil and soil cover of the North-West of Russia. – St.-Petersburg State University. SPb., pp. 236.
- Godwin, R.J., Wood, G.A., Taylor, J.C., Knight, S.M., Welsh, J.P. 2003. Precision Farming of Cereal Crops: a Review of a Six Year Experiment to develop Management Guidelines. – *Biosystems Engineering*, 84(4):375–391. DOI: 10.1016/S1537-5110(03)00031-X.
- Kiryushin, V.I., Ivanov, A.L., Kozubenko, I.S. 2018. Digital farming. – *Bulletin of the Russian agricultural science*, 5:4–9.
- Larscheid, G., Blackmore, B.S. Moore, M. 1997. Management decisions based on yield maps. – In: Precision Agriculture '97: Proceedings of the 1<sup>st</sup> European Conference on Precision Agriculture (Ed. J.V. Stafford). BIOS Scientific Publishers, Oxford, UK, 895–903.
- Löffler, C.M., Busch, R.H. 1982. Selection for Grain Protein, Grain Yield, and Nitrogen Partitioning Efficiency in Hard Red Spring Wheat. – *Crop Science*, 22:521–524. DOI: 10.2135/cropsci1982.0011183X002200030038x.
- Lekomtsev, P.V., Voropaev, V.V., Matveenko, D.A., Kovtiukh, S.N. 2011. Using spectral characteristics to make nitrogen recommendations for spring wheat. – In: 8<sup>th</sup> European Federation for Information Technology in Agriculture (Eds. E. Gelb, K. Charvát), Prague, 692–693.
- McBratney, A., Whelan, B., Ancev, T., Bouma, J., 2005. Future directions of Precision Agriculture. – *Precision Agriculture*, 6(1):7–23. DOI: 10.1007/s11119-005-0681-8.
- Meyer-Aurich, A., Weersink, A., Gandorfer, M., Wagner, P. 2010. Optimal site-specific fertilization and harvesting strategies with respect to crop yield and quality response to nitrogen. – *Agricultural Systems*, 103(7):478–485. DOI: 10.1016/j.agsy.2010.05.001.
- Novitski, I. 2017. Precision farming: principles of work and perspectives. – *Selhozportal*, pp. 14. (<https://xn--80ajgpcebkhkds4a4g.xn--p1ai/articles/tochno-zemledelie/>). Accessed on 15.06.2020.
- Ranson, J. 2018. Protein premiums and discount in spring wheat. *Crop & pest report*. – *Plant science* 17/12/18. USD of Agric., pp. 3.
- Report to EC Directorate. 2007. AEA Energy & Environment and Universidad de Politécnica de Madrid (2007) Adaptation to Climate Change in Agricultural Sector, Report to European Commission Directorate General for Agriculture and Rural Development, ED05334, 1:19.
- Report of GSC EU. 2019. Report On Agriculture User Needs And Requirements. Outcome of the European GNSS' User Consultation Platform Application user needs and requirement. – European Global Navigation Sattelite Systems Agency, 2:56 ([https://www.gsc-europa.eu/sites/default/files/sites/all/files/Report\\_on\\_User\\_Needs\\_and\\_Requirements\\_Agriculture.pdf](https://www.gsc-europa.eu/sites/default/files/sites/all/files/Report_on_User_Needs_and_Requirements_Agriculture.pdf)). Accessed on 15.06.2020.
- Shannon, K., Clay, D.E., Kitchen, N. 2017. Landscape features impacts on soil available water, corn biomass, and gene expression during the late vegetative growth state. – *Precision agriculture basics*. *Plant Genome*, 6:1–9.
- Shpaara, D., Zaharenko, A.V., Jakusheva, V.P. 2009. Elements of precision farming technology in the field experience, RGAU – MSHA, pp. 400.
- Truflyak, E.V., Kurchenko, N.Y., Kramer, A.S. 2018. Precision farming: state and prospects. – Krasnodar, KubGAU, p. 27.
- Wagner, P., Schneider, M. 2007. Economic benefits of neural network-generated site-specific decision rules for nitrogen fertilization. – In: Proceedings of the 6<sup>th</sup> European Conference on Precision Agriculture. Editor J.V. Stafford, pp. 775–782.
- Yakushev, V.V. 2016. Precision farming: theory and practice. – St. Petersburg, FSBIU AFI, pp. 364.
- Yakushev, V.P., Kanash, E.V., Konev, A.V., Kovtjuh, S.N., Lekomtsev, P.V., Matvejenko, D.A., Petushin, A.F., Jakushev, V.V., Bure, V.M., Osipov, J.A., Rusakov, D.V. 2010. Theoretical and methodological foundations for the allocation of homogeneous technological zones taking into account the differentiated use of chemicals means for the optical characteristics of sowing (practical guide). – CPb, pp. 59.





## LÜHIÜLEVAADE: RAVIMIJÄÄGID REOVEESETTES JA NENDE LAGUNEMINE KOMPOSTIMISEL – VIIMASE AASTAKÜMNE UURINGUD EESTIS

### MINI-REVIEW: PHARMACEUTICALS IN SEWAGE SLUDGE AND THEIR DEGRADATION DURING COMPOSTING – RECENT STUDIES IN ESTONIA

Lembit Nei<sup>1</sup>, Egge Haiba<sup>1</sup>, Merike Lillenberg<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Tallinna Tehnikaülikool, Tartu kolledž, Puiestee 78, 51008 Tartu

<sup>2</sup>Eesti Maaülikool, veterinaarmeditsiini ja loomakasvatuse instituut, toiduhügieeni ja rahvatervise õppetool, Kreutzwaldi 56/3, 51006 Tartu

Saabunud: 31.12.2019  
Received: 31.12.2019  
Aktsepteeritud: 07.03.2020  
Accepted: 07.03.2020  
Avaldatud veebis: 07.03.2020  
Published online: 07.03.2020  
Vastutav autor: Lembit Nei  
Corresponding author:  
E-mail: lembit.nei@taltech.ee

**Keywords:** sewage sludge, pharmaceutical, plant uptake, compost.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.02

**ABSTRACT.** Pharmaceuticals are present in sewage sludge and its compost. This may cause severe health problems due to the plant uptake of pharmaceuticals by food plants when sewage sludge compost is used for fertilizing agricultural soils. Recently studies were conducted for estimating the efficiency of composting technologies in the view of the degradation of pharmaceutical residues. Experiments on plant uptake of pharmaceutical residues showed, that this phenomenon could not be ignored when using sewage sludge compost as a fertilizer. Novel approaches were developed *via* optimising the composition of the compost mixture with the aim of utilising sewage sludge compost as a nutrient-rich source for the improvement of soil properties. Sawdust as a bulking agent clearly speeded up the degradation of most of the studied pharmaceutical residues present in sewage sludge and its compost. More work in this field is needed for increasing the efficiency of the sewage sludge composting process. Efficient express methodologies should be developed with the aim of assessing the safety of sewage sludge compost.

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

### Sissejuhatus

Reoveesete on muutunud üheks globaalseks probleemiks. Sisaldades paljusid väärtuslikke mullaviljakust parandavaid toiteaineid, on tema näol tegemist potentsiaalselt vägagi atraktiivse põlluväetisega. Paraku on aga reoveesete kasutamine põllumajanduses piiratud temas sisalduvate reoainete tõttu. Üheks üha enam esilekerkivaks probleemiks on ravimijääkide sisaldus reovees ja selle settes, mis kujutab endast tõsist ohtu reoveesete kasutamisel põldude väetamisel seoses ravimite akumulatsiooniga toidutaimedes. Viimase nähtusega kaasneb aga bakteriaalne ravimiresistentsus, mille ohtlikkust on raske ülehinnata. Ravimijääkidega seotud probleemide laiahaardelisusest ja tõsidusest annavad pildi hiljutised ülevaateartiklid (Verlicchi, Zambello, 2015; Tran jt, 2018; Patel jt, 2019; Ghirardini, Verlicchi, 2019). Käesolev ülevaade kajastab konseptiivselt viimase kümne aasta jooksul Eestis läbiviidud uuringute tulemusi antud valdkonnas.

Esimeseks sammuks oli Eesti suuremate linnade reoveepuhastites eraldatavas settes ravimijääkide olemasolu tuvastamine (Lillenberg, 2011). Edasine töö jätkus erinevate omadustega ravimijääkide lagunemiskiiruste väljaselgitamisega sõltuvalt kasutatavast reoveesete kompostimistehnoloogiast. Uuriti ravimite liikumist mullast toidutaimedesse ning töötati välja keskkonnohutu turbaalade väetamise meetodika nende alade metsastamise eesmärgil. Kirjeldatud uuringud viidi läbi Tallinna Tehnikaülikooli, Tartu Ülikooli ja Eesti Maaülikooli teadlaste ühistööna. Tulemusena on kaitstud neli doktoritööd (Lillenberg, 2011; Kipper, 2012; Haiba, 2017; Jarvis, 2018).

Mulla saastumine raskemetalliühendite ja orgaaniliste ühenditega, sealhulgas ravimijääkidega, kujutab tõsist ohtu toidutaimede kvaliteedile. Raskemetallide ja ravimijääkide sisalduse määramine keskkonnas on kallis ja töömahukas ettevõtmine (Wierzbowska jt, 2018; Nei jt, 2009; Davis jt, 2002; Kipper jt, 2011; Kipper jt, 2017). Õnneks on munitsipaalne päritoluga



reoveesetest tulenev raskemetallidega seotud mulla-reostus madal (Seo jt, 2019). Tavaliselt ei ole ka ravimijääkide sisaldus põllumuldade väetamisel kasutatavas reoveesettes või selle kompostis märkimisväärt, olles  $\mu\text{g kg}^{-1}$  nivool (Lillenberg jt, 2009; Lillenberg jt, 2010a), kuid paraku viivad kaasneva ravimiresistentsuseni juba oluliselt madalamad kontsentratsioonid. Tulemuseks on see, et bakteriaalsete haiguste ravimiseks kasutatavad ravimid kaotavad oma toime (Carlet jt, 2011; Piddock, 2016). Reoveesettes ja settekompostis esinevad bakterid on sageli antibiootikumresistentsed, kuna on elanud pikka aega antibiootikumide sisaldavas keskkonnas (Reinthalder jt, 2003; Sahlström jt, 2009). Niisuguste bakterite sattumine keskkonda põhjustab ravimiresistentsuse levikut. Mullabakterite antibiootikumresistentsus kujutab endast potentsiaalset ohtu inimeste ja loomade tervisele, sest resistentsust määravad geenid võivad transformeeruda ohutult mullabakteritelt patogeensetele bakteritele horisontaalse geeniülekanne teel (Davies, 1994). Seetõttu ei ole ravimijääkide olulisust reoveesette väetuseainena kasutamisel võimalik ignoreerida.

Et uurida ravimijääkide sisaldust ja käitumist reoveesettes, selle kompostis ja toidutaimedes, tuli luua vastavad meetodid, mis võimaldasid erinevate ravimite samaaegset määramist. Vaatluse alla võeti sellised enamlevinud medikamendid nagu fluorokinoloonide hulka kuuluvad tsiprofloksatsiin (CIP), norfloksatsiin (NOR) ja ofloksatsiin (OFL), sulfoonamiidid sulfametoksasool (SMX) ja sulfadimetoksiin (SDM) ning tetratsükliinide rühma kuuluvad tetratsükliin (TCL) ja doksütsükliin (DOX), lisaks diklofenak (DCF), karbamasepiin (CBZ) ja metformiin (MET) ning antibakteriaalne ühend triklosaan (TCS). Sellekohase töö tulemused on põhjalikult käsitletud kolmes doktoritöös (Lillenberg, 2011; Kipper, 2012; Haiba, 2017) ning teadusartiklites (Lillenberg jt, 2009; Haiba jt, 2013a; Haiba jt, 2017; Haiba jt, 2018; Kipper jt, 2017).

### Ravimijäägid reoveesettes

Eestis tekib aastas kuivainele taandatuna ligikaudu 30 000 tonni reoveesetet (Nei, Lillenberg, 2009). Kõrgeimad määratud ravimijääkide sisaldused  $\mu\text{g kg}^{-1}$  Tallinna veepuhastusjaama reoveesettes taandatuna kuivainele olid järgmised: CIP – 1520; NOR – 580; OFL – 134; SDM – 73; SMX – 22 ja Tartu veepuhastusjaamas: CIP – 442; NOR – 439; OFL – 157; SDM – 32; SMX – 16 (Lillenberg, 2011). TCL ja DOX jääke Tallinna ja Tartu reoveesettes ei leitud. DCF, CBZ, MET ja TCS kontsentratsioone otseselt reoveesettes ei määratud, kuid kaudse hinnangu kohaselt olid nende väärtused Tallinna reoveesettes ligikaudu DCF – 100; CBZ – 80; MET – 3; TCS – 2000, kõik  $\mu\text{g kg}^{-1}$  (Haiba, 2017). Euroopa Liidus puuduvad normatiivid ravimijääkide sisalduse kohta reoveesette kompostis (EU Council Directive 86/278/EEC). Väetamiseks kasutatavas sõnnikus ei tohi summaarne ravimijääkide sisaldus ületada  $100 \mu\text{g kg}^{-1}$  ja  $10 \mu\text{g kg}^{-1}$  sõnnikuga väetatud mullas (EMEA/CVMP/055/96, 1996). Silmas

pidades võimalikku mullabakterite resistentsuse areenimist tuleks vastav piirväärtus langetada kontsentratsioonideni  $0.01\text{--}0.1 \mu\text{g kg}^{-1}$  (Montforts, 2005). Kuna uuritud reoveesette proovid sisaldasid ravimijääke olulisel määral rohkem kui nende lubatud piirväärtused väetamiseks kasutatavas sõnnikus, siis sellest tulenevalt töötlemata reoveesetet põllumuldade viljakuse tõstmiseks kasutada ei tohi. Samas tuleb silmas pidada, et nii Eesti kui ka paljude teiste riikide mullad vajavad väetamist ja reoveesette näol on tegemist toitaineterikka ressursiga, mistõttu nii meil kui ka kogu maailmas pööratakse suurt tähelepanu reoveesette kompostimistehnoloogiate väljatöötamisele ja edasiarendamisele.

### Reoveesette kompostimine ja ravimijääkide lagunemine

Mitmete uurimistööde põhjal võib kinnitada, et paljud ravimid ja isiklikud hügieenivahendid ei eraldu reoveesette töötlemisel ning ei lagune keskkonnas täielikult (Redshaw jt, 2008; Lillenberg jt, 2009; Lillenberg jt, 2010a; Jelic jt, 2011; Rodríguez-Rodríguez jt, 2012; Borgman, Chefetz, 2013; Haiba jt, 2013b; Narumiya jt, 2013; Reichel jt, 2013; Haiba jt, 2017; Haiba jt, 2018; Lindholm-Lehto jt, 2018). Fluorokinoloonide ja tetratsükliinide aeglast degradeerumist põhjendatakse nende tugeva seondumisega tahketele osakestele (Carmosini, Lee, 2008). Walters jt näitasid fluorokinoloonide väga pikaajalist säilimist reoveesetega väetatud mullas – 994 päeva pärast väetamist oli mullas säilinud rohkem kui pool algest CIP ja OFL sisaldusest (Walters jt, 2010). Hollandi põldudel võetud proovides oli tetratsükliini resistentsust määrava geeni esinemissagedus mullabakteritel kasvanud ajavahemikul 1970–2008 15 korda – põhjuseks korduv väetamine tetratsükliini sisaldava sõnnikuga (Knapp jt, 2010). Kuigi mullas kauapüsivate ravimite kontsentratsioonid on üldjuhul madalad, siis nende potentsiaalset pikaajalist toimet inimestele, loomadele, taimedele ja bakteritele ei tohi ignoreerida (Lillenberg jt, 2009; Nei jt, 2014; Nei, Haiba, 2019; Van Doorslaer jt, 2014; Prosser, Sibley, 2015; Bártíková jt, 2016).

Üheks reoveesettes sisalduvate orgaaniliste reoainete toime kahandamise võimaluseks on reoveesette kompostimine. Kompostitud reoveesete on võetud laialdaselt kasutusse põllumajandusliku mulla viljakuse tõstjana. See võimaldab ühtlasi lahendada ühte väga valusat tsivilisatsiooni arenguga seotud globaalset probleemi, milleks on reoveesette koguste plahvatuslik kasv. Samas ei saa aga ignoreerida tõsiseid keskkonnaprobleeme, mis sellise lahenduse kasutamisega kaasnevad. Mulla saastumine raskemetalliühendite ja orgaaniliste ühenditega, sealhulgas ravimijääkidega, kujutab tõsist ohtu toidutaimede kvaliteedile (Raghunatha jt, 2019; Liu jt, 2010; Nolan jt, 2005; Pruvot jt, 2006).

Merike Lillenbergi doktoritöö tulemusena võib väita, et ravimite lagunemine sõltub olulisel määral reoveesette kompostimistehnoloogiast (Lillenberg, 2011). Anaeroobselt kääritatud reoveesette korral, mida segati turbaga, lagunesid uuritavad ravimijäägid CIP, NOR,

OFL, SDM ja SMX 12-kuuse kompostimisperioodi jooksul täielikult, kuid anaeroobselt töötlemata reoveesette kompostimisel koos puukoortega lagunes samal perioodil täielikult ainult SDM; teised uuritud ravimid lagunesid 86–94% piires.

Egge Haiba doktoritöös (Haiba, 2017) uuriti DCF, CBZ, MET ja TCS lagunemise kiirusi kompostimisel erinevate kompostimissegude koostiste korral. Vastavad segud valmistati Tallinna reoveesette segamisel põhju, saepuru, põlevkivituha ja puukoorega. Parimad ravimijääkide lagunemise tulemused saadi reoveesette segamisel saepuruga. Reoveesette ja saepuru segamisel mahuvahekordades 1:2 lagunes ühekuuse kompostimisperioodi jooksul 92% DCF, 55% TCS ja 91% MET 1:3 segu korral olid need näitajad DCF korral 98%, TCS korral 81% ja MET korral 93%. Samas kummagi segu korral CBZ lagunemist ei täheldatud (Haiba jt, 2017; Haiba jt, 2018). Teostatud uuringud lubavad väita, et kompostimistehnoloogia optimeerimise teel on võimalik tagada CIP, NOR, OFL, SDM, SMX, DCF, MET ja eeldatavasti ka TCS efektiivne lagundamine, kuid CBZ elimineerimiseks tuleb rakendada teisi, nagu näiteks fotokatalüütilisi meetodeid (Zhang jt, 2020). Kompostimisperiood peaks kestma minimaalselt kuus kuud (Haiba, 2017).

### Ravimijääkide migratsioon mullast toidutaimedesse

Hiljutised uuringud näitasid, et taimed omastavad pikaajalisel muldade reoveesetega väetamisel fosforit paremini kui sõnniku või kompostiga väetamisel, mis on eeldatavasti tingitud mulla madalamast pH-st reoveesetega väetamise korral (Glæsner jt, 2019). Paraku sisaldab reoveesette ja sellest valmistatud kompostiga väetatud muld ravimijääke, mis omakorda võivad liikuda edasi taimedesse (Nason jt, 2019). Erinevad ravimid akumuleeruvad erineval määral taimede maa-alustes või mullapealsetes osades (Tanoue jt, 2012). Eelkõige akumuleerivad ravimijääke just taimede maa-alused osad. Seepärast kasutatakse reoveesetet või selle komposti sagedamini teravilja-põldude väetamisel.

Ravimijääkide liikumine mullast taimedesse on seotud mulla omadustega. Uuringud näitasid, et sulfoonamiidide migratsioon mullast taimedesse on märgatavam kui flourokinolonide liikumine taimedesse (Lillenberg jt, 2010a; Lillenberg jt, 2010b; Lillenberg jt, 2010c; Kipper jt, 2010; Lillenberg, 2011; Haiba jt, 2013a). See on tingitud asjaolust, et fluorokinolonid adsorbeeruvad võrreldes sulfoonamiididega tugevamini mullaosakeste külge (Thiele-Bruhn, 2003). Ravimijääkide liikumine mullast taimedesse omab olulist kaalu liivmuldade korral ja on tagasihoidlikum savimuldade korral (Lillenberg, 2011). Samas on teada, et iseenesest vähendavad bioloogilised jäätmed ravimite omastamist taimede poolt (Pullagurala jt, 2018).

### Uut reoveesettest valmistatud komposti kasutamisel

Reoveesette kompost on leidnud laialdast kasutamist mahajäetud põllumaade ja kaevandusalade taaskasutusse võtmisel (Järvis jt, 2017; de Andrés jt, 2007; Wu jt, 2019). 2018. aastal Tallinna Tehnikaülikooli Tartu kolledžis valminud Jüri Järvisse doktoritöö (Järvis, 2018) põhirõhk oli suunatud jääkturbaalade metsastamisega seotud probleemide lahendamisele. Reoveesette kompostiga täidetud istutusaukude kasutuselevõtt võimaldas radikaalselt vähendada keskkonnareostust, mis kaasneks sellise komposti laialilaoamisega maapinnale. Kompostiga täidetud istutusaugud tagasid esimesel kasvuaastal kõrgemad tüve kõrguskasvud kontrollgruppidega võrreldes. Puuistikute kiire kasv on majanduslikult tulus ja ühtlasi tagab konkurentsieelise rohttaimestiku ees.

### Kuidas edasi?

Reoveesette komposti kasutamisel peab olema tagatud toiduohutus. Kuna reoveesette kompost sisaldab arvukalt reoaineid, siis nende kõigi regulaarne määramine ei ole töömahukuse ja analüüside kõrge maksumuse tõttu põhimõtteliselt teostatav. Seetõttu oleks vaja reoained kõrvaldada juba nende reovette sattumise kohas või siis töötada välja kompostimistehnoloogiad, mis tagavad nende lagunemise ohututeks produktideks kompostimisprotsessi käigus. Edasine töö jätkub kahes suunas. Vaja on luua lihtne kompleksmeetod, mille abil saaks hinnata komposti ohutust. Kuna uuringud näitavad, et praeguste tehnoloogiate korral kulub kvaliteetse madala reoainete sisaldusega komposti saamiseks vähemalt üks aasta, siis Eesti kliimaatilistes tingimustes oleks vaja protsessi olulisel määral kiirendada, et mahtuda soojema perioodi sisse. Sama probleem vajab lahendamist meiega samas kliimavöötmes asuvates teistes riikides. Revolutsiooniline läbimurre rahvusvahelisel tasandil siin tänasel päeval puudub, kuid probleemi lahendamisel on Eesti ülikoolid eesliinil: eeldatavasti on otstarbekas edasi liikuda sobiva koostisega kompostisegu väljatöötamisega. Esmased sellisenaalised katsetused on näidanud positiivseid tulemusi.

### Tänuavaldused

Täname Keskkonnainvesteeringute Keskust ja Tallinna Tehnikaülikooli käesolevas ülevaates kajastatud uuringute finantseerimise eest.

### Huvide konflikt / Conflict of interest

Autorid kinnitavad artikliga seotud huvide puudumist. *The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.*

### Autorite panus / Author contributions

LN, EH, ML – käsikirja kirjutamine ja toimetamine / *writing and editing manuscript.*

### Mini-Review: Pharmaceuticals in sewage sludge and their degradation during composting – recent studies in Estonia

Lembit Nei<sup>1</sup>, Egge Haiba<sup>1</sup>, Merike Lillenberg<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Tallinn University of Technology, Tartu College, Puiestee 78, 51008 Tartu

<sup>2</sup>Estonian University of Life Sciences, Institute of Veterinary Medicine and Animal Sciences, Chair of Food Hygiene and Veterinary Public Health, Fr. R. Kreutzwaldi 56/3, 51006 Tartu

#### Summary

Recent years have shown intensive studies involving the fate of different widely used pharmaceuticals and four PhD theses have been conducted in this field. Based on the studies it can be claimed that sewage sludge composting is an efficient and cost-effective way of degrading sulphonamides, fluoroquinolones, diclofenac and metformin, whereas different approaches should be applied in the case of carbamazepine and preferably also for triclosan. Still, plant uptake of the last two is not of considerable scale and due to this, their presence in the compost is probably not of critical nature. The rate of degradation of pharmaceuticals present in sewage sludge remarkably depends on the composting technology. Currently, for the efficient degradation of most of the studied pharmaceuticals 12-months composting period is preferred. Unfortunately, the microbial activity sufficiently decreases during winters in Estonia. Due to this phenomenon, the following studies will be directed towards increasing the efficiency of sewage sludge composting process with the aim of cutting down the time needed for the degradation of pharmaceutical residues present in this media.

#### Kasutatud kirjandus

- Bártíková, H., Podlipná, R., Skálová, L. 2016. Veterinary drugs in the environment and their toxicity to plants. – *Chemosphere*, 144:2290–2301. doi: 10.1016/j.chemosphere.2015.10.137
- Borgman, O., Chefetz, B. 2013. Combined effects of biosolids application and irrigation with reclaimed wastewater on transport of pharmaceutical compounds in arable soils. – *Water Res.*, 47:3431–3443, doi: 10.1016/j.watres.2013.03.045
- Carlet, J., Collignon, P., Goldmann, D., Goossens, H., Gyssens, I.C., Harbarth, S., Jarlier, V., Levy, S.B., N'Doye, B., Pittet, D., Richtmann, R., Seto, W.H., van der Meer, J.W.M., Voss, A. 2011. Society's failure to protect a precious resource: antibiotics. – *Lancet*, 378(9788):369–371, doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(11)60401-7
- Carmosini, N., Lee, L.S. 2008. Sorption and degradation of selected pharmaceuticals in soil and manure. In: *Fate of Pharmaceuticals in the Environment and in Water Treatment Systems* (Ed. D.S. Aga). – CRC press, Boca Raton, FL, USA, pp. 139–165.
- Davies, J. 1994. Inactivation of antibiotics and the dissemination of resistance genes. – *Science*, 264(5157):375–382.
- Davis, J., Vaughan, D.H., Stirling, D., Nei, L., Compton, R.G. 2002. Cathodic Stripping Voltammetry of Nickel: Sonoelectrochemical Exploitation of the Ni(III)/Ni(II) Couple. – *Talanta*, 57:1045–1051, doi: 10.1016/S0039-9140(02)00148-0
- de Andrés, F., José, I.W., Tenorio, L. 2007. Revegetation of abandoned agricultural land amended with biosolids. – *Sci. Total Environ.*, 378(1–2):81–83, doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2007.01.017
- EMEA/CVMP/055/96. 1996. Committee for Veterinary Medicinal Products. Note for guidance: environmental risk assessment for veterinary medicinal products other than GMO-containing and immunological products.
- EU Council Directive 86/278/EEC. 1986. On the protection of the environment, and in particular of the soil, when sewage sludge is used in agriculture.
- Ghirardini, A., Verlicchi, P. 2019. A review of selected microcontaminants and microorganisms in land runoff and tile drainage in treated sludge-amended soils. – *Sci. Total Environ.*, 655:939–957, doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.11.249
- Glæsner, N., van der Bom, F., Bruun, S., McLaren, T., Larsen, F.H., Magid, J. 2019. Phosphorus characterization and plant availability in soil profiles after long-term urban waste application. – *Geoderma*, 338 (15):136–144, doi: 10.1016/j.geoderma.2018.11.046
- Haiba, E. 2017. Optimization of Sewage Sludge Composting: Problems and Solutions. – PhD thesis. Tallinn University of Technology, Tallinn, Estonia, 08/12/2017, 162 pp.
- Haiba, E., Nei, L., Herodes, K., Ivask, M., Lillenberg, M. 2018. On the degradation of metformin and carbamazepine residues in sewage sludge compost. – *Agronomy Research*, 16(3):696–707, doi: 10.15159/AR.18.123
- Haiba, E., Nei, L., Kutti, S., Lillenberg, M., Herodes, K., Ivask, M., Kipper, K., Aro, R., Laaniste, A. 2017. Degradation of diclofenac and triclosan residues in sewage sludge compost. – *Agronomy Research*, 15(2):395–405, doi: 10.15159/AR.18.123
- Haiba, E., Lillenberg, M., Kipper, K., Astover, A., Herodes, K., Ivask, M., Kuu, A., Litvin, S.V., Nei, L. 2013a. Fluoroquinolones and sulfonamides in sewage sludge compost and their uptake from soil into food plants. – *Afr. J. Agric. Res.*, 8(23):3000–3006, doi: 10.5897/AJAR12.1539
- Haiba, E., Nei, L., Lillenberg, M., Kipper, K., Herodes, K. 2013b. Degradation of some pharmaceuticals during sewage sludge composting. – *Global Journal on Advances Pure and Applied Sciences*, 1st Global Conference on Environmental Studies (CENVISU-2013), Belek, Antalya, Turkey, 1(2013):857–862.
- Järvis, J. 2018. Novel Technology for Utilization of Solid Organic Waste in Recultivation of Abandoned Mining Areas. – PhD thesis. Tallinn University of Technology, Tallinn, Estonia, 26/10/2018, 111 pp.

- Järvis, J., Ivask, M., Nei L., Kuu, A., Haiba, E. 2017. Preliminary Assessment of Afforestation of Cutover Peatland with Spot Application of Sewage Sludge Compost. – *Baltic Forestry*, 23(3):644–657.
- Jelic, A., Gros, M., Ginebreda, A., Cespedes-Sanchez, R., Ventura, F., Petrovic, M., Barcelo, D. 2011. Occurrence, partition and removal of pharmaceuticals in sewage water and sludge during wastewater treatment. – *Water Res.*, 45(3):1165–1176, doi: 10.1016/j.watres.2010.11.010
- Kipper, K. 2012. Fluoroalcohols as components of LC-ESI-MS eluents: usage and applications. – PhD thesis. University of Tartu, Tartu, Estonia, 10/07/2012 95 pp.
- Kipper, K., Herodes, K., Leito, I., Nei, L. 2011. Two fluoroalcohols as components of basic buffers for liquid chromatography electrospray ionization mass spectrometric determination of antibiotic residues. – *Analyst*, 136(21):4587–4594, doi: 10.1039/c1an15123a
- Kipper, K., Herodes, K., Lillenberg, M., Nei, L., Haiba, E., Litvin, S.V. 2010. Plant Uptake of some Pharmaceuticals Commonly Present in Sewage Sludge Compost. – Conference: 2nd International Conference on Chemical, Biological and Environmental Engineering, Cairo, 2010, Publisher: IEEE, pp. 261–264, doi: 10.1109/ICBEE.2010.5653590
- Kipper, K., Lillenberg, M., Herodes, K., Nei, L., Haiba, E. 2017. Simultaneous Determination of Fluoroquinolones and Sulfonamides Originating from Sewage Sludge Compost. – *Scientific World Journal*, Volume 2017:9254072, 8 pages, doi: 10.1155/2017/9254072
- Knapp, C.W., Dolfing, J., Ehlert, P.A.I., Graham, D.W. 2010. Evidence of increasing antibiotic resistance gene abundances in archived soils since 1940. – *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 44(2):580–587, doi: 10.1021/es901221x
- Lillenberg, M. 2011. Residues of some pharmaceuticals in sewage sludge in Estonia, their stability in the environment and accumulation into food plants via fertilizing. – PhD thesis. Estonian University of Life Sciences, Tartu, Estonia, 16/092011, 218 pp.
- Lillenberg, M., Yurchenko, S., Kipper, K., Herodes, K., Pihl, V., Löhmus, R., Ivask, M., Kuu, A., Kutti, S., Litvin, S.V., Nei, L. 2010a. Presence of fluoroquinolones and sulfonamides in urban sewage sludge and their degradation as a result of composting. – *Int. J. Environ. Sci. Tech.*, 7(2):307–312, doi: 10.1007/BF03326140
- Lillenberg, M., Litvin, S.V., Nei, L., Roasto, M., Sepp, K. 2010b. Enrofloxacin and Ciprofloxacin Uptake by Plants from Soil. – *Agronomy Research*, 8(1):807–814.
- Lillenberg, M., Herodes, K., Kipper, K., Nei, L. 2010c. Plant uptake of some pharmaceuticals from fertilized soils. – Proceedings of the 2010 International Conference on Environmental Science and Technology, Bangkok, Thailand, 23–25 April, 2010.
- Lillenberg, M., Yurchenko, S., Kipper, K., Herodes, K., Pihl, V., Sepp, K., Löhmus, R., Nei, L. 2009. Simultaneous determination of fluoroquinolones, sulfonamides and tetracyclines in sewage sludge by pressurized liquid extraction and liquid chromatography electrospray ionization-mass spectrometry. – *J. Chromatogr. A*, 1216(32):5949–5954, doi: 10.1016/j.chroma.2009.06.029
- Lindholm-Lehto, P.C., Ahkola, H.S.J., Knuutinen, J.S. 2018. Pharmaceuticals in processing of municipal sewage sludge studied by grab and passive sampling. – *Water Quality Res. J. Canada*, 53(1):14–23, doi: 10.2166/wqrj.2018.022
- Liu, W., Q. Zhou, A. Jing, Y. Sun, R. Liu. 2010. Variations in cadmium accumulation among Chinese cabbage cultivars and screening for Cd-safe cultivars. – *J. Hazard Mater.*, 173(1–3):737–743, doi: 10.1016/j.jhazmat.2009.08.147
- Montforts, M.H.M.M. 2005. RIVM report 601500002/2005. The trigger values in the environmental risk assessment for (veterinary) medicines in the European Union: a critical appraisal. Performed by Expert Centre of Substances of the RIVM, Bilthoven, 21–37.
- Narumiya, M., Nakada, N., Yamashita, N., Tanaka, H. 2013. Phase distribution and removal of pharmaceuticals and personal care products during anaerobic sludge digestion. – *J. Hazard Mater.*, 260:305–312, doi: 10.1016/j.jhazmat.2013.05.032
- Nason, S.L., Miller, E.L., Karthikeyan, K.G., Pedersen, J.A. 2019. Effects of Binary Mixtures and Transpiration on Accumulation of Pharmaceuticals by Spinach. – *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 53(9):4850–4859, doi: 10.1021/acs.est.8b05515
- Nei, L., Haiba, E. 2019. Sewage sludge, pharmaceuticals and composting. – *Journal of Biotechnology*, 305(S): S33–S33, *Conference: European Biotechnology Congress*, Valencia, Spain. Date: APR 11–13, 2019, Meeting Abstract: PP-APR11-0, Published: NOV 15 2019.
- Nei, L., Kruusma, J., Ivask, M., Kuu, A. 2009. Novel approaches to heavy metals bioindication in soils contaminated by oil shale wastes. – *Oil Shale*, 26(3):424–431, doi: 10.3176/oil.2009.3.07
- Nei, L., Haiba, E., Kutti, S., Lillenberg, M., Kipper, K., Herodes, K. 2014. Sewage sludge compost, microbial activity and pharmaceuticals. – *New Trends and Issues Proceedings on Advances in Pure and Applied Sciences*, Global Journal on Advances Pure and Applied Sciences, 3:30–37.
- Nei, L., Lillenberg, M. 2009. Reoveesetest valmistatud komposti peab kontrollima. – *Keskkonnatehnika*, 7:12–13.
- Nolan, A.L., Zhang, H., McLaughlin, M.J. 2005. Prediction of zinc, cadmium, lead, and copper availability to wheat in contaminated soils using chemical speciation, diffusive gradients in thin films, extraction, and isotopic dilution techniques. – *J. Environ. Qual.*, 34(2):496–507, doi: 10.2134/jeq2004.0398
- Patel, M., Kumar, R., Kishor, K., Misra, T., Pittman, Jr. C.U., Mohan, D. 2019. Pharmaceuticals of Emerging Concern in Aquatic Systems: Chemistry,

- Occurrence, Effects, and Removal Methods. – *Chemical Reviews*, 119(6):3510–3673, doi: 10.1021/acs.chemrev.8b00299
- Piddock, L.J.V. 2016. Reflecting on the final report of the O'Neill review on antimicrobial resistance. – *Lancet Infect. Dis.*, 16(7):767–768, doi: 10.1016/S1473-3099(16)30127-X
- Prosser, R.S., Sibley, P.K. 2015. Human health risk assessment of pharmaceuticals and personal care products in plant tissue due to biosolids and manure amendments, and wastewater irrigation. – *Environ. Int.*, 75:223–233, doi: 10.1016/j.envint.2014.11.020
- Pruvot, C., Douay, F., Herve, F., Waterlot, C. 2006. Heavy metals in soil, crops and grass as a source of human exposure in the former mining areas. – *J. Soils Sediments*, 6(4):215–220, doi: 10.1065/jss2006.10.186
- Pullagurala, V.L.R., Rawat, S., Adisa, I.O., Hernandez-Viezas, J.A., Peralta-Videa, J.R., Gardea-Torresdey, J.L. 2018. Plant uptake and translocation of contaminants of emerging concern in soil. – *Sci. Total Environ.*, 636:1585–1596, doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.04.375
- Raghunatha, R.L.R., Shankarappa, T.H., Kolle, S.R., Satish, M.V. 2019. Review of Trends in Soil Fertility Research (2007–2016) using Scopus Database. – *Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis*, 50(8):1063–1080, doi: 10.1080/00103624.2019.1600704
- Redshaw, C.H., Wootton, V.G., Rowland, S.J. 2008. Uptake of the pharmaceutical Fluoxetine Hydrochloride from growth medium by Brassicaceae. – *Phytochemistry*, 69(13):2510–2516, doi: 10.1016/j.phytochem.2008.06.018
- Reichel, R., Rosendahl, I., Peeters, E.T.H.M., Focks, A., Groeneweg J., Bierle, R., Schlichting, A., Amelung, W., Thiele-Bruhn, S. 2013. Effects of slurry from sulfadiazine (SDZ) and difloxacin (DIF) medicated pigs on the structural diversity of microorganisms in bulk and rhizosphere soil. – *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 62:82–91, doi: 10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.03.007
- Reinthalder, F.F., Posch, J., Feierl, G., Wüst, G., Haas, D., Ruckebauer, G., Mascher, F., Marth, E. 2003. Antibiotic resistance of *E. coli* in sewage and sludge. – *Water Res.*, 37(8):1685–1690, doi: 10.1016/S0043-1354(02)00569-9
- Rodríguez-Rodríguez, C.E., Barón, E., Gago-Ferrero, P., Jelic, A., Llorca, M., Farré, M., Díaz-Cruz, M.S., Eljarrat, E., Petrovic, M., Caminal, G., Barceló, D., Vicent, T. 2012. Removal of pharmaceuticals, polybrominated flame retardants and UV-filters from sludge by the fungus *Trametes versicolor* in bioslurry reaktor. – *J. Hazard Mater.*, 233–234:235–243, doi: 10.1016/j.jhazmat.2012.07.024
- Sahlström, L., Rehbinder, V., Albiñ, A., Aspan, A., Bengtsson, B. 2009. Vancomycin resistant enterococci (VRE) in Swedish sewage sludge. – *Acta Vet. Scand.*, 51(24):1–9, doi: 10.1186/1751-0147-51-24
- Seo, B.-H., Kim, H.S., Kwon, S.-I., Owens, G., Kim, K.-R. 2019. Heavy metal accumulation and mobility in a soil profile depend on the organic waste type applied. – *J. Soils Sediments*, 19(2):822–829, doi: 10.1007/s11368-018-2065-5
- Tanoue, R., Sato, Y., Motoyama, M., Nakagawa, S., Shinohara, R., Nomiyama, K. 2012. Plant Uptake of Pharmaceutical Chemicals Detected in Recycled Organic Manure and Reclaimed Wastewater. – *J. Agric. Food Chem.*, 60(41):10203–10211, doi: 10.1021/jf303142t
- Thiele-Bruhn, S. 2003. Pharmaceutical antibiotic compounds in soils – a review. – *Journal of Plant Nutrition and Soil Science*, 166(2):145–167, doi: 10.1002/jpln.200390023
- Tran, N.H., Martin, R., Gin, K.Y.-H. 2018. Occurrence and fate of emerging contaminants in municipal wastewater treatment plants from different geographical regions—a review. – *Water Res.*, 133:182–207, doi: 10.1016/j.watres.2017.12.029
- Van Doorslaer, X., Dewulf, J., Van Langenhove, H., Demeestere, K. 2014. Fluoroquinolone antibiotics: an emerging class of environmental micropollutants. – *Sci. Total Environ.*, 500–501:250–269, doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2014.08.075
- Walters, E., McClellan, K., Halden, R.U. 2010. Occurrence and loss over three years of 72 pharmaceuticals and personal care products from biosolids-soil mixtures in outdoor mesocosms. – *Water Res.* 44(20):6011–6020, doi: 10.1016/j.watres.2010.07.051
- Verlicchi, P., Zambello, E. 2015. Pharmaceuticals and personal care products in untreated and treated sewage sludge: Occurrence and environmental risk in the case of application on soil – A critical review. – *Sci. Total Environ.*, 538:750–767, doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2015.08.108
- Wierzbowska, J., Kovacik, P., Sienkiewicz, S., Krzobietke, S., Bowszys, T. 2018. Determination of heavy metals and their availability to plants in soil fertilized with different waste substances. – *Environ. Monit. Assess.*, 190(567), doi: 10.1007/s10661-018-6941-7
- Wu, D.M., Feng, J.Y., Chu, S.S., Jacobs, D.F., Tong, X., Zhao, Q., Chen, X.Y., Zeng, S.C. 2019. Integrated application of sewage sludge, earthworms and *Jatropha curcas* on abandoned rare-earth mine land soil. – *Chemosphere*, 214:47–54, doi: 10.1016/j.chemosphere.2018.09.087
- Zhang, L., Yue, X., Liu, J., Feng, J., Zhang, X., Zhang, C., Li, R., Fan, C. 2020. Facile synthesis of Bi<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>/Br/BiOBr 2D/3D heterojunction as efficient visible-light-driven photocatalyst for pharmaceutical organic degradation. – *Separation and Purification Technology*, 231, article 115917, doi: 10.1016/j.seppur.2019.115917



## EXPRESS-DIAGNOSTICS METHOD FOR ASSESSMENT OF SOIL COMPACTION FOR DIFFERENT CULTIVATION METHODS

Edvin Nugis<sup>1</sup>, Kalvi Tamm<sup>1</sup>, Taavi Võsa<sup>1</sup>, Tiit Plakk<sup>1</sup>, Veli Palge<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Estonian Crop Research Institute, J. Aamisepa 1, Jõgeva vald 48309, Estonia

<sup>2</sup>Estonian University of Life Sciences, Institute of Technology, Fr. R. Kreutzwaldi 56, Tartu, Estonia

Saabunud: 01.12.2019  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 08.05.2020  
Accepted:  
Avaldatud veebis: 11.05.2020  
Published online:  
Vastutav autor: Edvin Nugis  
Corresponding author:  
E-mail: edvin.nugis@mail.ee  
Phone: +372 505 6211

**Keywords:** express-diagnostics method, cultivation method, modelling soil compaction, computer simulation, vegetation miniatures, guttation method.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.04

**ABSTRACT.** Soil compaction remains a concern because of the heavy tractors used in intensive agriculture. When axle loads of vehicles increase, soil compaction is affected in deeper soil layers. An efficient tool is needed to assess the impact of machines on soil. Therefore, an express-diagnostics method was developed and implemented under Estonian agricultural conditions. Since 1976, an investigation has been carried out on how wheeled or tracked vehicles (WTV) influence soil under agricultural conditions in Estonia. The main goal of the investigation was to develop a mathematical model and a corresponding computer simulation system. Uncompacted and compacted soil was modelled using a vegetation model of "guttated vegetation miniatures". The system allows soil vulnerability to compaction to be assessed by the criterion ( $q_{abc}$ ) agro-empirical bearing capacity (ABC). Both field and laboratory data were used in the development of the system. We have found that at the deepest layer the bulk density was higher for tilled soil compared to no-tilled soil. Dry soil bulk density in no-tilled soil after 2 years in the deepest layer was  $0.11 \text{ Mg m}^{-3}$  less than tilled soil, and for no-tilled soil after 3 years in the deepest layer, it was  $0.12 \text{ Mg m}^{-3}$  less compared to the tilled field soil. The amount of agronomically preferable aggregates (2–4.75mm) was major in tilled soil compared to no-tilled soil. It means that the preferred (in an agronomical sense) soil particles  $K_{str}$  in conventionally tilled (ploughing – K2; K3) fields were significantly better compared to no-tilled (O2; O3) fields in the trial plots. These results emphasize the benefits of multifunctional modelling systems (computer simulation and simulation by vegetation miniatures) and the need to improve assessment of methodology for receiving adequate and probable results, and finally for yield prediction.

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

### Introduction

In order to determine the cause and extent of soil compaction, one needs to carry out an analysis using special complex methodology. Usually this methodology is based on complex investigations of the "machine-soil-crop" system (Nugis, 1988). Soil tillage alongside any compacting effect caused by wheels or tracks complicates the task of solving the impact of soil compaction (Horn, Kutilek, 2009; Tullberg *et al.*, 2007). In other words, while wheels or tracks have a compacting effect on soil, any soil loosening that occurs due to digging booms will reduce soil compaction (Nugis, 1988). Research has shown that in addition to the effects of compaction, which become fixed in different soil layers (Nugis, 1988), all of the various

cultivation activities also imposes long lasting impacts on the various soil layers (Håkansson *et al.*, 1987). Soil compaction problems have a multi-disciplinary character, in which complex machine/soil/crop/weather interactions all play important roles (Soane, Ouwerkerk, 1994). However, it is believed that a theoretical soil compaction model can be developed to provide a suitable method of tackling soil compaction problems (Blight, Soane., 1986).

Historically, agricultural vehicles often weighed less than 2 Mg. However, in more recent times, agricultural vehicles may weigh as much as 60 Mg. The latter applies for instance to some sugar beet harvesters in Central Europe (Horn, Fleige, 2005). The increasing weight has often led to tyres with higher inflation





pressure than was needed for the lighter equipment (Blight, Soane, 1986). Therefore, there is a need to establish quantitative criteria to characterize the trafficability of heavy machines as well as their influence on soils. There have been many efforts to develop these criteria (Söhne, 1953; Skotnikov *et al.*, 1982; Rydberg, 1984; Arvidsson *et al.*, 1991; Richards *et al.*, 2000; Tarkiewicz, Lipiec, 2000; Tullberg, 2000; Dawidowski *et al.*, 2000; Tijink, van der Linden, 2000; Koolen, van den Akker, 2000; van den Akker, 2001), all of which are interesting and contribute to the understanding of the soil compaction problems. However, more effort is required to develop the methodology needed to assess machinery-induced soil degradation based on soil bearing capacity and to make it possible for every farmer to avoid the potential negative influences on their soils.

If wheel pressure contacting soil (normal dynamic stress  $q_d$ ) of the wheeled or tracked vehicles (WTV) is higher than the agrotechnical soil bearing capacity ( $q_{abc}$ ) (which defines the limits of soil to sustain pressure of heavy tractors), then the subsoil is endangered (Horn, Fleige, 2005; van den Akker *et al.*, 2003; Jones *et al.*, 2003). Since this is sometimes the case, ongoing research needs to focus on the potential environmental effects of soil compaction.

In Estonia, the potential damage to soil resources is not as common as in some other countries since there is currently no sugar-beet production, and therefore no use of heavy sugar-beet harvesters. Furthermore, in Estonian soils freeze every winter, which reduces the persistence of compaction effects. However, the remediation effects of freeze/thawing is less effective in the subsoil than in the plough layer (Håkansson, 2001; Blight, Soane, 1986). Therefore, the problems resulting from soil compaction are factors of great importance when designing and operating field vehicles and when deciding which tillage practices should be utilized.

Recently, the University of Agricultural Sciences (SLU) in Sweden has carried out an investigation related to the impacts on soil from the complex interactions from various tillage operations (ploughing 20–25 cm, versus shallow cultivation 10 cm (Rydberg, 1984). In these long-term investigations (1973–1983) by Rydberg (1984) in the southern part of Sweden, no significant decrease in yield was observed between ploughing and shallow cultivation treatments. Therefore, it can be concluded that in these areas, planting of cereals cultures without ploughing can be performed without negative impacts to production. However, the same studies demonstrated that the further north in Sweden that ploughing occurred the more important deep ploughing becomes to ensure higher yields. In this study, a yield advantage was observed through ploughing at the same parallel that would correspond to Estonia. The yield increased 5–35% (average 18%) for oat and 0–32% (average 12%) for barley with deep ploughing compared to the shallow ploughing. Similar results were found for other crops,

with yield without ploughing decreasing by 14–21% for sugar beet, and decreased an average of 22% for pea and 21% for winter rape (Rydberg, 1984). The results published in these studies justifies more intensive research under the conditions found in Estonia.

Due to the complex nature of this research, investigations using multifunctional and multidisciplinary modelling systems is needed with a comprehensive view of soil conditions. This modelling system would require engineering functions that are essential to be able to carry out a quantitative assessment. This would include the investigation of current soil conditions under tractor wheel and an assessment of soil restoration afterwards. A fruitful way of studying soil processes is by simulating them in a modelling environment. Powersim v2.5 (Powersim Software AS) is a tool that can be used to create models of complex processes which involve many different parameters (Persson, 1995). The temporal dynamics of these processes can then be investigated by varying the initial parameters. Research is needed to describe the state of soil after the complex interactions of direct drilling and ploughing, therefore, the objective of this investigation was to develop an express-diagnostics method to describe relationships between  $q_d$  (WTV) and  $q_{abc}$  (soil) in such a way that the functions of the machine-soil-crop system could be predicted. This research comprised of laboratory and field experiments including modelling of soil compaction by computer simulation and simulation by vegetation miniatures. This involved examination of soil conditions under fields associated with different cultivation methods.

## Material and Methods

### Field experiments

The field experiments were carried out on fields of permanent observation points in different regions of Estonia: South-Viljandi County at Abja-Paluoja (58°7'39"N, 25°15'32"E) – trial No 2 (by WRB – *GleicAlbeluvisol*); Valga County (57°56'31"N, 26°9'17"E) – trial No 3 (*Fragi-Stagnic Albeluvisol*); and Pärnu County (58°38'18"N, 24°21'17"E) – trial No 8 (*MollicGleyisol*). Trial plots were located on farmers' fields in which regular crop rotation was maintained. These plots included direct drilled plots (designate as "O") and tilled plots (designate as "K"). The physical properties of soil, *i.e.* dry bulk density ( $\text{Mg m}^{-3}$ ), water content (%  $\text{g g}^{-1}$ ), cone or penetrometer resistance (MPa) and volumetric water content  $W_v$  at five points (with interval 5 m) of the Z-scheme (at each point  $n = 3$ ) were observed in each field. Measurements were taken in spring after seeding and in autumn after harvest, using a Percometer and Eijikelkamp Penetrologger. The Penetrologger geotagged the measurement points with an on-board GPS system. Data measured by the Percometer  $E_r$  (dielectric constant) was used to calculate the soil volumetric water content  $W_v$  using three different relationships:

1) from experimentally identified  $W_v(E_r)$  graph for Estonian average loam soil;

2) by Topp *et al.*, 1980:

$$W_v = 4.3 \cdot 10^{-6} E_r^3 - 5.5 \cdot 10^{-4} E_r^2 + 2.92 \cdot 10^{-2} E_r - 5.3 \cdot 10^{-2}, (m^3 \cdot m^{-3}) \quad (1)$$

3) by Ln formula (Kadaja *et al.*, 2009):

$$W_v = 0.144 \cdot \ln(E_r) - 0.109 \quad (2)$$

The dry bulk density and gravimetric soil water content from 0–10, 10–20 and 20–30 cm layers were determined with Eijkelkamp's cylinder (100 cm<sup>3</sup>) and compared with the Percometer results. At the same sampling locations, cone resistance was measured down to 70 cm, but only data down to 40 cm was used in the analysis because of the regular occurrence of stones below 40 cm interfered with the measurements.

During 2012–2014, electrical properties of soil were measured with a percometer (Adek LLC, EE 05500 B1) using a 28 mm diameter probe (type TVL) which can be pushed directly into soil. Percometer (abbreviation from Permittivity and Conductivity) is an electrical capacitive probe instrument which measures "*in situ*" the dielectric constant  $E_r$  of soil at 40–50 MHz frequencies and the bulk electrical conductivity ( $E_{Ca}$ ) of soil at 1 kHz over the same sampling volume (Saue, 2008). The measurements were carried out in triplicate near each Z point at depths of 5 cm (soil layer 0–10 cm), 15 cm (soil layer 10–20 cm) and 25 cm (soil layer 20–30 cm) for a total of 45 measurements per plot.

### Laboratory tests

In the laboratory, soil samples were compacted with the aid of an oedometer, in which the dynamic normal stress ( $q_d$ ) was measured, and a guttating test-culture (spring-barley "Anni") was measured, where the latter reacted negatively to increases of bulk density (Fig. 1). The guttating test-culture method is based on the principle of abscission of guttated liquid at a constant temperature (23 °C) and at almost 100% air humidity, using a hydrothermostat.

Nine seeds for germination were sown into cylinders of 8 cm height and 6 cm diameter. Within 48 hours of sowing barley, 3 cm whitish colour germs spring up with dewdrops. The humidity or density of these drops varied depending on soil physical properties, *i.e.*, the guttated liquid was reduced at higher soil bulk densities (up to totally absent) due to the increased difficulty of the seed germs to develop. The gutta can easily be collected on filter paper and the area (mm<sup>2</sup>) of the blot can be determined by weighing (mg) or by a planimeter (mm<sup>2</sup>). Also, it is possible to scan the blot on the filter paper (treated with 5 per cent copper vitriol solution) to determine the area (kB) using the program Photoshop. In this study, the latter was used because of the simplicity of determining the relationship between etalon square in mm<sup>2</sup> and in kB. An oedometer was used for specifying the limit of normal strain in soil at the depth of 10 cm under laboratory conditions.



**Figure 1.** Results of guttation intensity (guttate liquid at sprouts, mm<sup>2</sup> at filter paper) of spring-barley "Anni" depending on bulk density

Evaluation of soil compaction from a practical point of view was based on data obtained from the assessment of relative guttation and crop yield. Also, research was carried out by this test-method to clarify the main soil-hydrolytic constant characteristics, including the smallest soil water content (FSM), ripping moisture of capillary connection (RMC), smallest field capacity (SFC) (virtually the same as field capacity (FC)), and the maximum molecular field capacity (MMFC) (Reppo, 1980). Our experience has shown that there is a definite relation between SFC and FC which can be defined as  $FC/SFC = 1.13$ .

In addition to laboratory experiments using the guttation method the others laboratory experiments were carried out which conducted with vegetative miniatures and which were also based on the guttation method.

### Theoretical suppositions

The normal dynamic stress  $q_d$  could be measured immediately (by strain gage sensor) during motion of WTV, but the soil dry bulk density, penetration or cone resistance, water content of soil, and structural composition could only be measured before and after soil compaction. Also, the depth  $h_w$  of fresh wheel tracks of WTV should be immediately measured. However, WTV requires that an agroempirical bearing capacity (ABC) of the soil ( $q_{abc}$ ) be found (Table 1).

Concerning that the main criterion is:

$$q_d < q_{abc} \quad (3)$$

First, determining  $q_{abc}$  required verification of the corresponding levels of dry bulk density ( $Mg \cdot m^{-3}$ ), penetration resistance (MPa), and water content ( $\% g \cdot g^{-1}$ ). The level of agroempirical bearing capacity (ABC) (specifically soil compaction) is required to determine the influence of WTV on soil providing an adequate picture of final results characterizing axle-load (Håkansson *et al.*, 1987) and for determining an express-diagnostics evaluation (Nugis *et al.*, 2014). Altogether for any WTV it is important to know the track depth  $h_w$  or final soil settlement after wheel traffic. Regarding crop growth for any specific soil type, it is advantageous for WTV when the rut  $h_c$  or

final wheel traffic settlement is not very deep, and at the same time, the dry soil bulk density ( $\gamma_d$ ) is not more than the suitable limit ( $\gamma_{i(limit)}$ ). Therefore, an advantageous situation can be defined as:

$$\gamma_d < \gamma_{i(limit)} \quad (4)$$

This limit of dry bulk density  $\gamma_{i(limit)}$  is determined in the laboratory by the guttation method (Reppo, 1980; SU 1018013 A1; SU 866471 A1; Nugis, Reppo, 1984).

Determination of  $q_{abc}$  can be made according to track depth  $h_w$  of soil using the following equation (Kacygin, Orda, 1977; Nugis, 1988):

$$h_w = \frac{1}{\beta} \ln \frac{q_d}{q_{x0}} \frac{A(\varepsilon_{max} - \varepsilon_{min})}{\varepsilon_{max} + 1} \quad (5)$$

where  $q_d$  – tire dynamic normal pressure during traffic in the soil layer nearest the wheel or track (e.g. 0.10 m), kPa;  $q_{x0}$  – compressive normal stress in the farthest soil layer during traffic relative to the tracks where no residual settlement is observed, kPa (usually  $q_{x0} = 20$  kPa);  $\beta$  – coefficient of distribution of cone resistance in the vertical direction of depth of soil after traffic WTV,  $m^{-1}$  (Eq. 13);  $\varepsilon_{max}$  – maximum void ratio of soil before WTV traffic;  $\varepsilon_{min}$  – minimum feasible void ratio of soil after traffic of WTV (for example, traffic or laboratory tests of more than 50 times by oedometer);  $A$  – index (after traffic) of soil compaction when the soil void ratio  $\varepsilon_i$  is directly found in the field as a result of determining the dry bulk density, which is calculated as described by Troitskaya (1961):

$$A = \frac{(\varepsilon_{max} - \varepsilon_i)}{(\varepsilon_{max} - \varepsilon_{min})} \quad (6)$$

If specific density  $\gamma$  in  $\varepsilon$  (Eq. 6) is substituted by bulk density  $\varepsilon = (\delta - \gamma) / \gamma$  then the index of soil compaction is calculated as:

$$A = \frac{(\gamma_i - \gamma_{min})\gamma_{max}}{(\gamma_{max} - \gamma_{min})\gamma_i} \quad (7)$$

where,  $\gamma_{min}$  – dry bulk density of soil in its loosened initial state,  $\gamma_i$  – current value of soil dry bulk density,  $\gamma_{max}$  – limit of soil dry bulk density in the state of compaction at which plants are not able to grow any more.

**Table 1.** ABC and index of soil volume trampling  $K_v$  (if the soil moisture ratio is equal to 0.8 FC), coefficient  $\beta$  distribution of normal compressive stresses in the depth of soil and appropriate soil bulk densities ( $\gamma_{min}$  and  $\gamma_{max}$ ) including index  $A$  of soil compaction and field capacity of soil (for main Estonian soil samples).

| Soil sample                        | Coefficient of soil volume trampling ( $K_v$ ), $kN \cdot m^{-3-1}$ | Coefficient ( $\beta$ ) $m^{-1}$ | Soil dry bulk density initial state ( $\gamma_{min}$ ), $Mg \cdot m^{-3-1}$ | Soil dry bulk density maximum state, ( $\gamma_{max}$ ), $Mg \cdot m^{-3-1}$ | Index of soil compaction (A) | Soil field capacity (FC), $\% g \cdot g^{-1}$ | Soil agro-technical bearing capability (ABC) or ( $q_{abc}$ ), kPa |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <i>Fragi-Stagnic Albeluvisol</i> * | 2050                                                                | 2.5                              | 0.98                                                                        | 1.79                                                                         | 0.81                         | 16                                            | 470                                                                |
| <i>Molli-Calcaric Cambisol</i>     | 2900                                                                | 3.3                              | 1.11                                                                        | 1.78                                                                         | 0.82                         | 17                                            | 390                                                                |
| <i>Endoeutri-Mollic Cambisol</i>   | 2900                                                                | 3.1                              | 1.07                                                                        | 1.68                                                                         | 0.79                         | 18                                            | 380                                                                |
| <i>Sceleti-Calcaric Regosol</i>    | 2800                                                                | 3.2                              | 1.11                                                                        | 1.79                                                                         | 0.85                         | 15                                            | 410                                                                |
| <i>Epigleyi-Salic Fluvisol</i>     | 3300                                                                | 3.4                              | 1.15                                                                        | 1.78                                                                         | 0.89                         | 16                                            | 440                                                                |
| <i>Gleic Albeluvisol</i> *         | 2600                                                                | 3.3                              | 0.98                                                                        | 1.73                                                                         | 0.71                         | 15                                            | 520                                                                |
| <i>Mollic Gleysol</i> *            | 2400                                                                | 3.3                              | 1.05                                                                        | 1.50                                                                         | 0.69                         | 16                                            | 190                                                                |

\*determined during proximate period 2012–2014

Eq. 6 describes one of the more important characteristics for determining soil compaction  $A$  and could be used as the basis for determining the following indexes of soil structure: ( $B_{str}$ ) and humidity  $C_w$ .

Accordingly, after transformation of Eq. 3 and substitution of the variable, the final expression for agroempirical bearing capability  $q_{abc}$  that describes the situation immediately after traffic can be written as:

$$q_{abc} = \frac{K_v}{\beta} \left\{ \frac{1}{1-A(1-\frac{\gamma_{min}}{\gamma_{max}})} - 1 \right\} \quad (8)$$

where  $K_v$  – coefficient of soil trampling volume ( $\text{kN m}^{-3}$ ), which could be calculated if we have the value of soil resistance in the linear part of the beginning of the cone resistance diagram of ( $\text{kN}$ ) and the value of cone nozzle (area in  $\text{m}^2$ ) and at the same time have the depth ( $\text{m}$ ) of soil penetration;  $\gamma_{min}$  – dry soil bulk density ( $\text{Mg m}^{-3}$ ) before WTV traffic and where the properties of soil are similar to those after spring cultivation and before sowing;  $\gamma_{max}$  – maximum feasible of soil dry bulk density ( $\text{Mg m}^{-3}$ ) after WTV traffic (for example, WTV traffic of more than 50 times).

The next important index needed is the index of soil structure  $B_{str}$ . First, the ratio of soil structure  $K_{str}$  is evaluated (Nugis, 2010; Nugis *et al.*, 2014) by the USA Standard Testing Sieve and also by the method of Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences (Kritz, 1983; Håkansson, 1983). For this determination, the soil is sieved under moist conditions.

The ratio of soil structure (structure ratio)  $K_{str}$  (soil moist sieving) is calculated with the following equation:

$$K_{str} = \frac{s_{av}}{s_{un1} + s_{un2}} \quad (9)$$

where,  $s_{av}$  – percentage of soil particles with diameter between 2–4.75 mm (agronomically preferable structural aggregates – AVSA);  $s_{n1}$  – percentage of soil particles with diameter <2 mm (not-agronomically preferable structural aggregates – N-AVSA); and  $s_{n2}$  – percentage of soil particles with diameter >4.75 mm (also N-AVSA).

During long-term investigations, it has been found that if  $s_{av} = s_{n1} + s_{n2}$  then the structure ratio  $K_{str}$  is equal to 1 (denoted by  $K_{str(max)}$ ), which means that the soil structure is in the maximum preferred condition. Also,  $K_{str}$  at levels less than 0.50 are a completely undesirable soil condition. For example, it has been observed that after potato harvesting in Estonia, soil compaction resulted in the structure ratio of  $K_{str(min)} = 0.49$ . Results indicate that it is possible to characterize the common structural condition of soil through a corresponding index  $B_{str}$  of soil structure measured directly in the field as described below:

$$B_{str} = \frac{(K_{str(max)} - K_{str(i)})}{(K_{str(max)} - K_{str(min)})} \quad (10)$$

where,  $K_{str(i)}$  – the structure ratio of soil according to the current result of field measurements.

The same principle was used for estimation of soil moisture properties characterized by a corresponding index of humidity " $C_w$ ", but with the difference that this index was subtracted from one. For example:

$$C_w = \left[ \frac{(1 - F_{c(max)} - F_{c(i)})}{(F_{c(max)} - F_{c(min)})} \right] \quad (11)$$

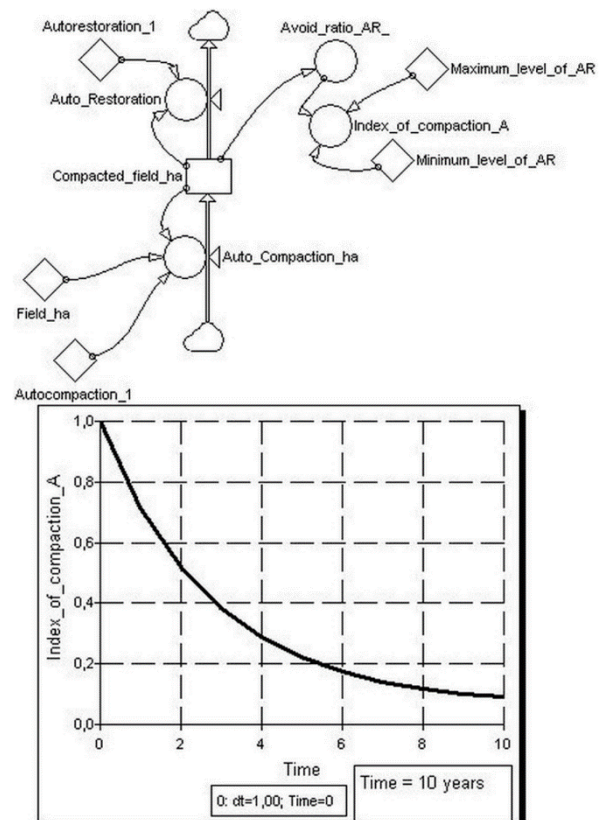
where,  $F_{c(max)}$  – soil water content ( $\text{g/g}\%$ ), which is equal to field capacity (FC),

$F_{c(min)}$  – soil water content ( $\text{g/g}\%$ ), which is equal to plant fading.

Since for the optimization of WTV assessment is use for corresponding tillage equipment, there is a need to know that the structure of the soil is good when it is ready for cultivation, *i.e.*, if soil humidity is in the FC range of 0.7–0.9 (or 70–90% field capacity) (Nugis, 1997; Heinonen, 1979; Revut, 1960).

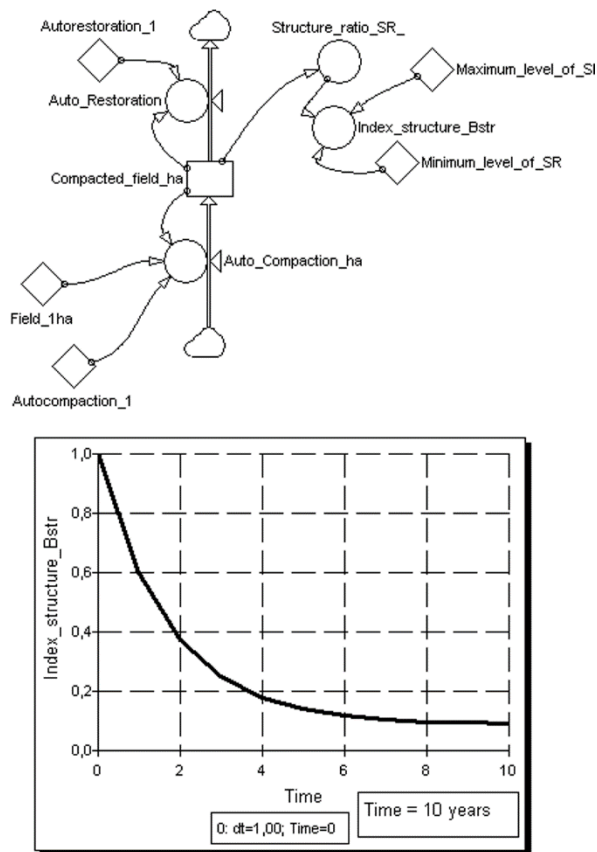
Finally, a suitable model for the theoretical description of changes for the previously discussed indexes ( $A$ ,  $B_{str}$ ,  $C_w$ ) can be developed for each index separately using the same computer simulation model (Figs. 2 and 3) with the POWERSIM system ([www.powersim.no](http://www.powersim.no)). Index  $C_w$  can be determined using the same model (Fig. 4) as indexes  $A$  and  $B_{str}$ . After substitution we can write Eq. 11 as follows:

$$C_w = \frac{1 - (\text{Maximum\_level\_of\_MR} - \text{Moisture\_ratio\_MR})}{(\text{Maximum\_level\_of\_MR} - \text{Minimum\_level\_of\_MR})} \quad (12)$$

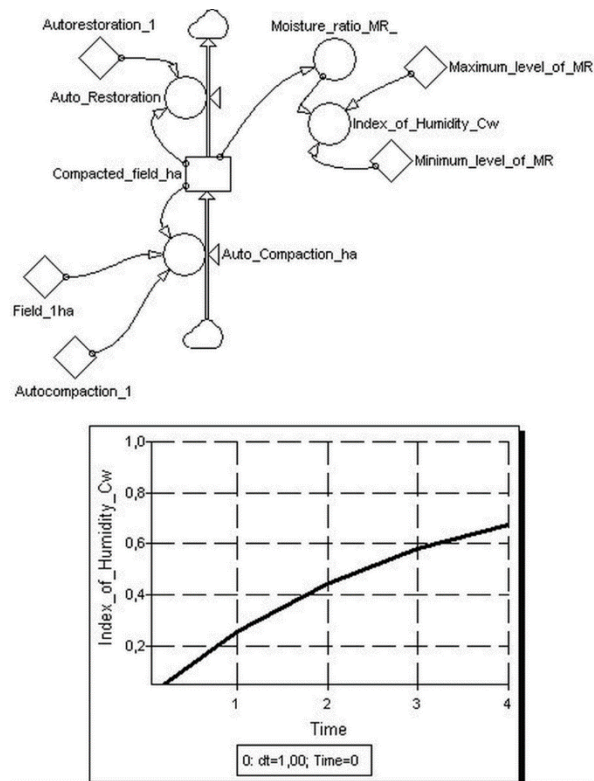


**Figure 2.** Relationship between index of soil compaction ( $A$ ) and time (year) when soil compaction and start of spontaneous autorestation related to changes in soil dry bulk density





**Figure 3.** Relationship between index of soil structure ( $B_{str}$ ) and time (up to 10 years) when MTM started spontaneous autorestitution related to changes in soil structure ratio



**Figure 4.** Relationship between index of soil humidity ( $C_w$ ) and time (up to 3 years) when MTM started spontaneous autorestitution related to changes of soil moisture ratio

Concerning models (Figs. 2, 3, and 4), it should be noted that the starting-point for all of the indexes was the same, *i.e.* a compacted field 10000 m<sup>2</sup> (filled into the box "Field\_1ha") and ratio 0.26 (filled into the box "Autorestitution\_1") between width of double tracks after tractor traffic (1.31 m) and working with drill (5 m). With controlled traffic farming (CTF), to divide the distance between the two tramlines for the width of double tracks, the corresponding ratio is filled into the box "Autorestitution\_1" (Fig. 2).

However, the model process for Figs. 2 and 3 for soil spontaneous autorestitution runs for a much longer period (about 10 years) compared to the related soil humidity (Fig. 4). Since examining the process of moisture ratio due to weather conditions of Estonia would not be appropriate without precipitations during the same period, a 4 year period (2012–2014) corresponding to the field experiments was used.

## Results

### Soil agroempirical bearing capability

Generally, the ratio between minimum (initial state of soil) and maximum dry bulk density, Eq. 6 and 7, varied according to soil type (Mouazen, Ramon, 2009; Nugis, 1988). On average, the minimum dry bulk density ( $\gamma_{min}$ ) for relatively light soils of Estonia (by WRB – *Gleic Albeluvisol* including *Fragi-Stagnic Albeluvisol*) were observed to be 0.98 Mg m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> ( $\epsilon_{max} = 1.65$ ). For *MollicGleysol* (WRB) –  $\gamma_{min} = 1.05$  Mg m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> ( $\epsilon_{max} = 1.50$ ). The data for maximum dry bulk density for several soil types were quite different (Table 1). For example, experiments during 2012–2014 resulted in  $\gamma_{max} = 1.73$  Mg m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> ( $\epsilon_{min} = 0.50$ ) for *Gleic Albeluvisol* (South-Viljandi County) and  $\gamma_{max} = 1.79$  Mg m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> ( $\epsilon_{min} = 0.45$ ) for *Fragi-Stagnic Albeluvisol* (Valga County) and for *Mollic Gleysol* (Pärnu County).

To determine the coefficient of volume trampling of soil (kN m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup>), it was sufficient to have a chart of penetration or cone resistance (Fig. 5). In the diagrams shown in Figure 5, a dot corresponding to the linear part could be marked which represents each trial ( $h_{co} = 0.4$  m;  $h_{cok} = 0.3$  m;  $h_k = 0.3$  m). This was necessary for calculation of the coefficient of trampling volume of soil  $K_v$  (kN m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup>). Also, for each trial it was possible to fix the suitable level of penetration resistance (MPa) for each soil layer ( $p_{ro} = 1.17$  MPa (117 kN m<sup>-2</sup>);  $p_{rok} = 0.80$  MPa (80 kN m<sup>-2</sup>);  $p_{rk} = 0.77$  MPa (77 kN m<sup>-2</sup>).

The hypothesis concerning the coefficient  $\beta$  (Eq. 5) for distribution of cone resistance in the soil depth layer  $h_{ci}$  after traffic of WTV was defined as:

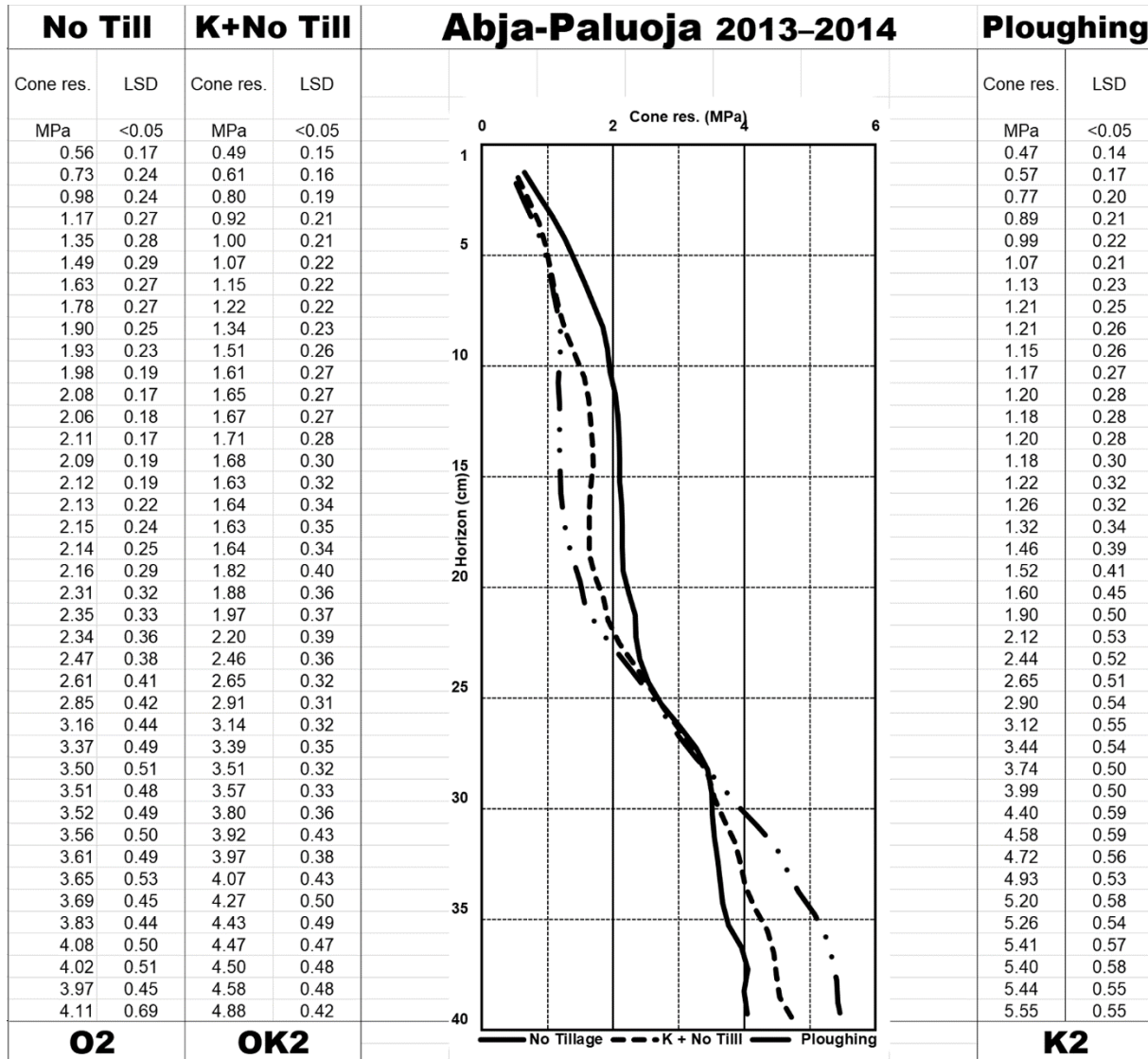
$$\beta = 1/h_{ci} \quad (13)$$

This coefficient mostly depends on soil type and moisture ratio level. It is a well-known that if soil humidity decreases then the coefficient  $\beta$  level will increase. Coefficient of trampling volume  $K_v$  (Eq. 6) also depends on soil humidity and at the same time soil

texture classification. Because the Estonian soils are relatively light, the soil humidity plays a more important role.

In order to evaluate the soil agroempirical bearing capability  $q_{abc}$  (ABC), the corresponding results are shown in Table 1 for the most common soils of Estonia (Nugis, 1988) and for the soils evaluated in the field experiments (Tamm *et al.*, 2015). Table 1 includes the

agroempirical bearing capability results of previously ploughed plots. Direct drilling increases agroempirical bearing capability, thus allowing bigger equipment usage with direct drilling technology without harmful effects to soil. However, such effects were not observed on the heavier soils of Pärnu County, (*i.e.* *Mollic Gleysol*).



**Figure 5.** Example changes of average penetration or cone resistance (MPa) depending on depth (cm) of soil layer (O2 – direct drilling or no tilled; OK2 – one time is ploughing and after that every time is direct drilling; K2 – ploughing) which were measured during field experiments (2013–2014) in South-Viljandi County at Abja-Paluoja (58°7′39″N, 25°15′32″E) – trial No 2 (WRB – Gleic Albeluvisol)

### Indexes of soil compaction, soil structure and soil humidity

In Table 2, the average values for structure ratio ( $K_{str(i)}$ ) and for index values of soil compaction (A), soil structure ( $B_{str}$ ) and soil humidity ( $C_w$ ) are shown. In this table (according to equations 4, 7, 8, and 9), the minimum and maximum values are: 1)  $K_{str(min)} = 0.10$ ,  $K_{str(max)} = 1.00$ ; 2)  $\varepsilon_{min} = 0.45$ ,  $\varepsilon_{max} = 1.65$ ; 3)  $B_{str(min)} = 0.01$ ,  $B_{str(max)} = 0.99$ ; and 4)  $F_{c(min)} = 0.19$ ,  $F_{c(max)} = 1.00$ . Accordingly, it was observed that for the

assessment of the best and worst structure and humidity characteristics corresponding to soil compaction,  $\varepsilon_{min} = 0.45$ ,  $K_{str(max)} = 1.0$ ,  $B_{str(min)} = 0.01$  and  $F_{c(min)} = 0.19$  are worst and other characteristics were inversely better. It is very important for the formation of suitable POVERSIM models that the above mentioned characteristics be filled into the related ring boxes of "Avoid\_ratio\_AR", "Structure\_ratio\_SR" and "Moisture\_ratio\_MR", respectively (Figs. 2–4).

**Table 2.** Average values of ratio structure ( $K_{str(i)}$ ), soil compaction ( $A$ ), soil structure ( $B_{str}$ ) and soil humidity ( $C_w$ ) in results usage of several agro-technologies (no till and ploughing, i.e. O2 and K2; O3 and K3; O8 and K8; ploughing+no till, i.e. OK2) during three years (2012–2014)

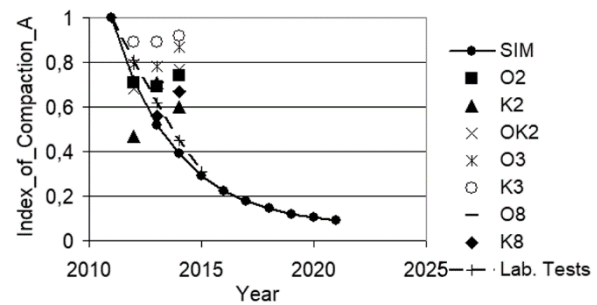
| Characteristics | Trial plots |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|-----------------|-------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
|                 | O2          | K2   | OK2  | O3   | K3   | O8   | K8   |
| $K_{str}^{1)}$  | 0.33        | 0.47 | 0.24 | 0.16 | 0.23 | 0.31 | 0.38 |
| $A^{2)}$        | 0.71        | 0.59 | 0.74 | 0.81 | 0.90 | 0.69 | 0.61 |
| $B_{str}^{3)}$  | 0.74        | 0.59 | 0.84 | 0.93 | 0.86 | 0.77 | 0.69 |
| $C_w^{4)}$      | 0.13        | 0.21 | 0.13 | 0.12 | 0.36 | 0.05 | 0.09 |

Data in Table 2 regarding trial plots showed that the indexes of soil compaction ( $A$ ) and soil structure ( $B_{str}$ ) for no till versus ploughing changed quite logically in South-Viljandi County for *Gleic Albeluvisol*, but the change was not logical for the Valga County trial. This was likely due to the fact that in the Valga County trial involved a different type of soil and that shallow tillage was used instead of ploughing. The index of humidity ( $C_w$ ) changed predictably at both study trials. The results of moist soil sieving ratios for the South-Viljandi County, Valga County trial shown in Table 2 indicate that the preferred (in agronomical sense) soil particles  $K_{str}$  in conventionally tilled (ploughing – K2; K3) fields were significantly better compared to no-tilled (O2; O3) fields in the trial plots.

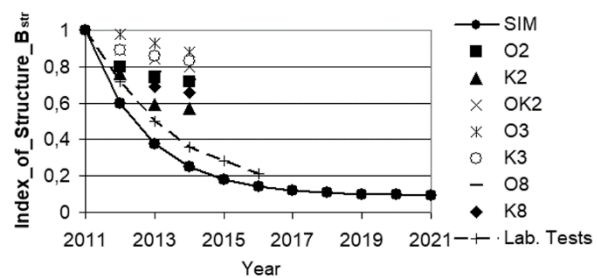
#### Computer simulation in comparison with data of field experiments

Figures 6–8 show the experimental data, also data of the laboratory tests (by guttation method) and theoretical SIM curve (the same as Figs. 2–4) of the computer simulation. In 2014, the index of compaction  $A$  in comparison with SIM curve for trial plots O3 and K3 are considerably different (Fig. 6). At the same time the curve of guttation tests is located quite near with SIM curve. The same tendency (Figs. 7, 8) was observed related to the index of soil structure  $B_{str}$  and soil humidity  $C_w$  for the same trial plots in 2013 and 2014, including OK2, O8 and K8 (Fig. 7). A more careful study of several similar variants is needed and selection of other input parameters for the POWERSIM model and guttation method should be done in future research.

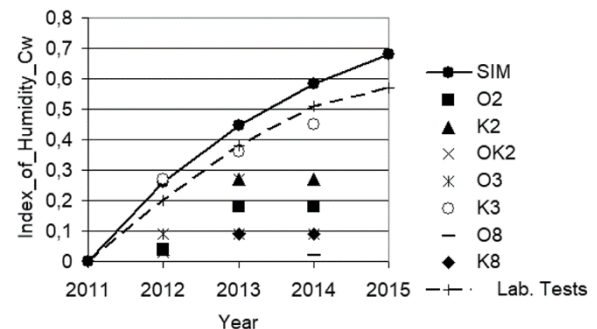
Fig. 8 shows a shorter modelling period because the index of humidity is mostly dependent on weather conditions. In comparison to the SIM curve (the same as Fig. 4) and to the curve of laboratory tests (by guttation method), most of the trial plots are considerably different in 2014. At the same time, trial plot K3 is not very different. Therefore, it is likely that the initial data needs to be changed for the left part of the POWERSIM model (in boxes "Autocompaction\_1" and "Autoresoration\_1"), but after that, changes are not needed to set the same initial conditions for the above mentioned indexes:  $A$ ,  $B_{str}$  and  $C_w$ . Further investigations are planned to verify this conclusion.



**Figure 6.** Results of modelling by POWERSIM system (SIM curve), curve of laboratory tests (by method of guttation) and data of indexes of soil compaction  $A$  related to different trial plots in 2012–2014.



**Figure 7.** Results of modelling by POWERSIM system (SIM curve), curve of laboratory tests (by method of guttation) and data of indexes of soil structure  $B_{str}$  related to different trial plots in 2012–2014



**Figure 8.** Results of modelling by POWERSIM system (SIM curve), curve of laboratory tests (by method of guttation) and data of indexes of soil humidity  $C_w$  related to different trial plots in 2012–2014

The comparison of all experimentally determined volumetric water content values of soil computed from  $E_r$  measurements according to different formulas (Experimental Graph – Eq. 1, (Topp *et al.*, 1980) and In formula – Eq. 2) are presented in Figure 9. The Y-axis value –  $W_v$  of each point of "Cylinder Sampling and drying/weighing" series represents the average value of  $W_v$  of soil samples taken from the field at the same depths. The X-axis value –  $E_r$  is the average of 15 percometer measurements at the same depth as the samples were taken.



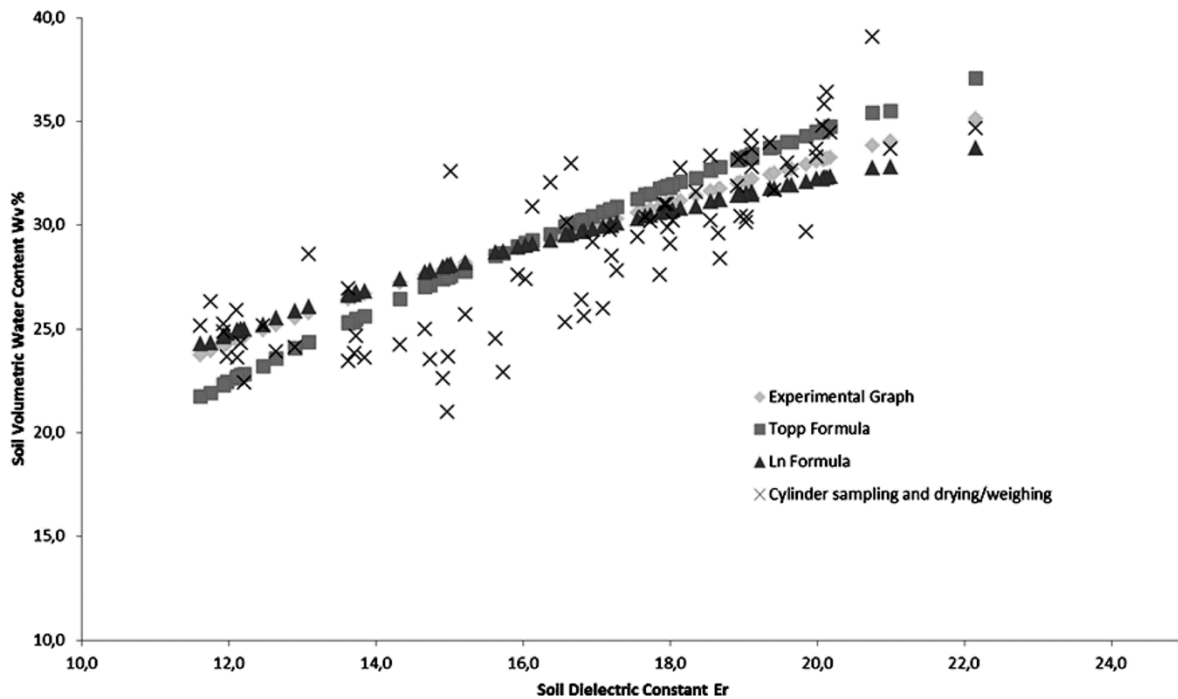


Figure 9. Comparison of experimentally determined and computed soil dielectric constant volumetric moisture values

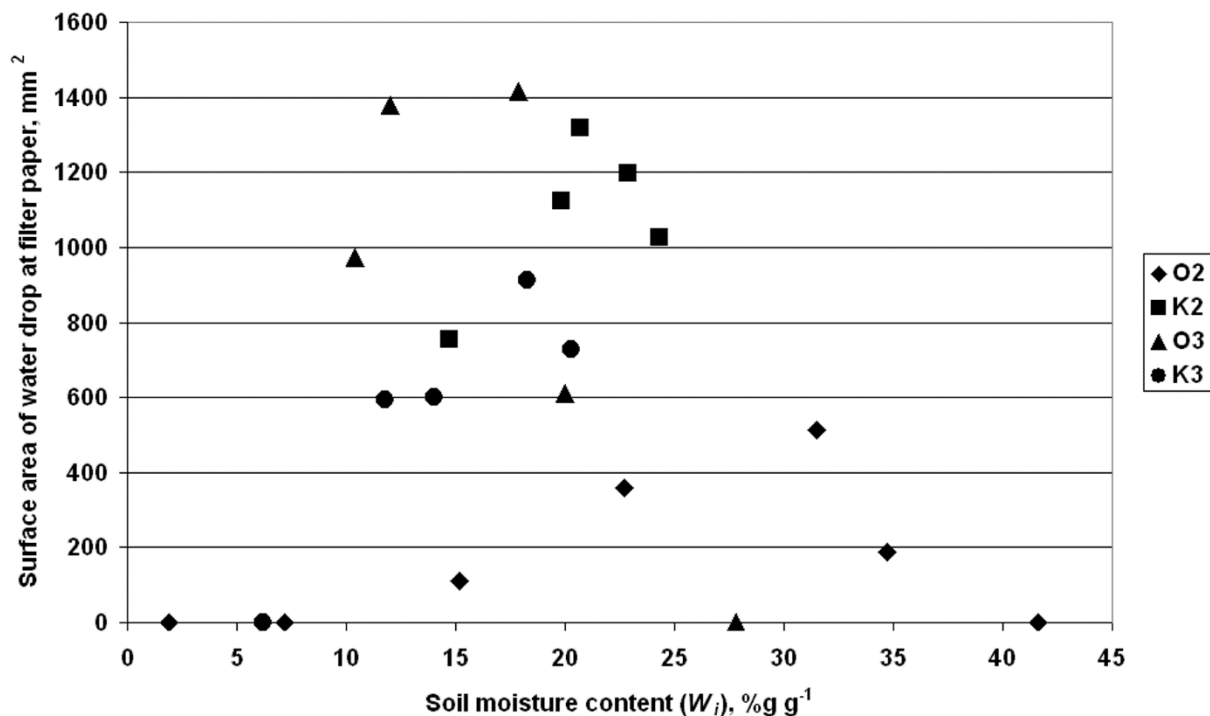
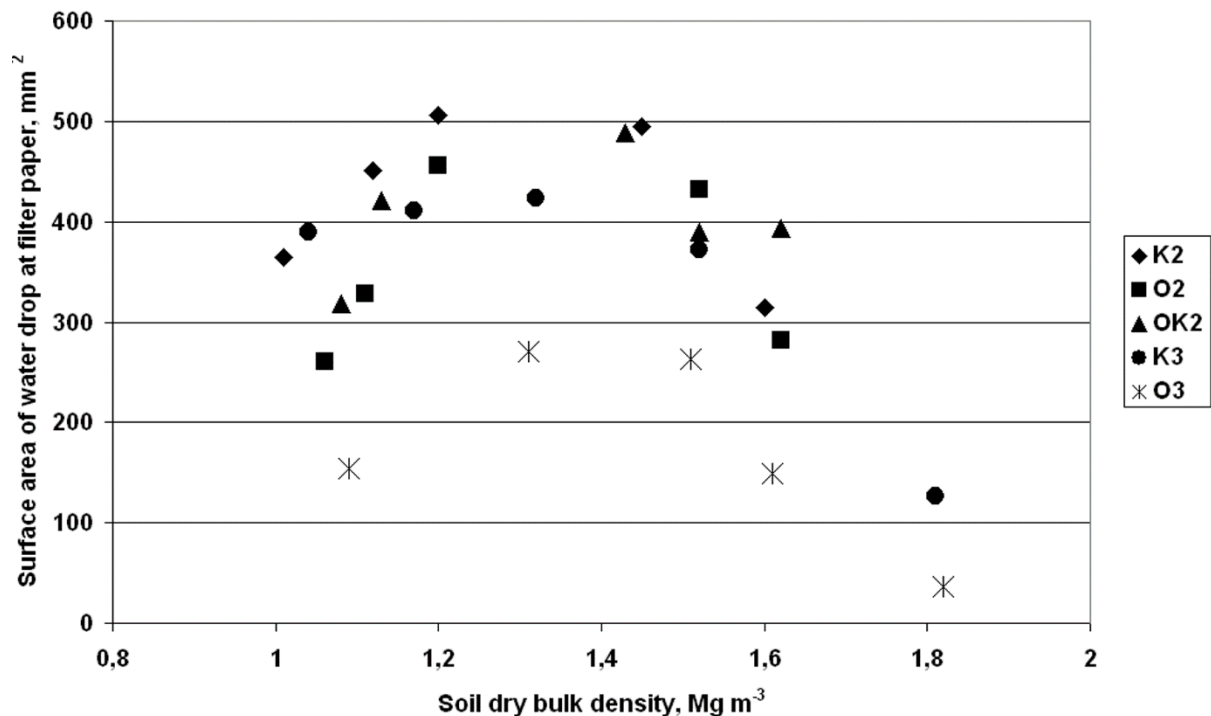


Figure 10. Results of humidity test simulation by vegetation miniatures (guttation method by Reppo (SU 866471 A1), of soils which were extracted from farmer's fields (2012–2013). Each diagram point (maximum  $LSD_{05} = 257 \text{ mm}^2$  of guttated liquid) connected with current cylinder ( $253.5 \text{ cm}^3$ ; diameter 62 mm and height 84 mm) was filled with the corresponding soil (middle dry bulk density  $1.10 \pm 0.04 \text{ Mg m}^{-3}$ )

The dispersion of sampled  $W_v$  values is predictable since the samples are taken at only two places and the electrical parameters are not measured at exactly the same sample, but from the nearby soil. The natural variance of soil water content can be as high as 3 to 4% on the 2.5 m scale (Famiglietti *et al.*, 2008). The measurements at ECRI on Estonian fields resulted in a standard deviation for soil volumetric water content of

1 to 2%. The average deviation between experimental and computed  $W_v$  values given in the Figure 9 was less than 1%, which represents the natural soil variation in the field. All three means of  $W_v$  calculation from  $E_r$  data gave reasonably accurate results and the difference between the formulas used in this study were in the same order as the natural soil moisture variability.



**Figure 11.** Results of bulk density simulation by vegetation miniatures (guttation method, SU 1018013 A1; EE 05682 B1), of soils which were extracted from farmer's fields (2012–2013) where middle soil moisture content was  $20.1 \pm 1.7$  %  $g^{-1}$  (the maximum  $LSD_{05} = 281$   $mm^2$  concerning the guttated liquid or water drop at filter paper)

Figures 8 and 9 show that the tendency for changes in the index for humidity ( $C_w$ ),  $W_v$ , and  $E_r$  are similar. This is quite logical because the dependence between  $C_w$  and the moisture ratio (MR) or  $W_{MR}$  is linear. Therefore, from the field experiments (2012–2014), the relationship between moisture ratio  $W_{MR}$  (calculated from soil field capacity (FC)) and the index of humidity  $C_w$  can be described by the equation:  $C_w = -0.599 W_{MR} + 0.89$  ( $R^2 = 0.89$ ).

#### Simulation by vegetation miniatures

Figures 10 and 11 show the results of the laboratory test with vegetation miniatures of soil humidity and soil bulk density, respectively. In Figure 10, the soil water content, smallest field capacity (SFC) is shown while Figure 11 indicates the limits of dry bulk density concerning Estonian Gleic Albeluvisol (South-Viljandi County) and *Fragi-Stagnic Albeluvisol* (Valga County). These limits are the most favourable conditions for growing cereals. Based on the dependences shown in Figures 10 and 11, the corresponding minimum and maximum limits of characteristics could be selected for computer simulation modelling of the soil physical properties.

#### Discussion

Our main goal was to develop an express-diagnostics method to describe the relationships between  $q_d$  (WTV) and  $q_{abc}$  (soil) in such a way that the functions of the machine-soil-crop system could be predicted. The study determined that the complex estimation of soil compaction, soil structure, and humidity could be characterized by indexes "A" (Fig. 6, Eq. 6),  $B_{str}$  (Fig. 7, Eq. 10), and  $C_w$  (Fig. 8, Eq. 11). Accordingly, it was determined that the main diagnostic level could be

summarized for Estonian soils. It should be noted that similar results have been reported by others (Mouazen, Ramon, 2009; Mueller *et al.*, 2009; Troitskaya, 1961).

The main focus of the study was characterizing the ABC (agroempirical bearing capability, Eq. 8) with practical results that could be used by farmers. For farmers, it is necessary to immediately know the level of soil compaction for a given tractor under the specific Estonian soil conditions. Many studies report that they have solved this urgent problem (Söhne, 1953; Arvidsson, Håkansson, 1991; Richards *et al.*, 1997; Koolen, van den Akker, 2000; Dawidowski *et al.*, 2000; Tarkiewicz, Lipiec, 2000; Tullberg, 2000), but none of the publications consider the issues related to ABC.

Most of the agronomically preferable structural aggregates (macrostructure) are formed as a result of soil tillage (Soane, Bonne, 1986) in conditions of mature soil. Nevertheless, it should be noted that according to Revut (1960), in general agronomically preferable aggregates of soil are deemed to be those with a diameter between 0.25 to 10 mm, which are determined by means of dry screening in a laboratory.

In Nordic countries, an evaluation method (as described by Kritz (1983) and Håkansson (1983) is used that differs from the above widely used methods. In this method, soil aggregates between 2 to 5 mm (in our case was 2 to 4.75 mm) in diameter are deemed agronomically preferable structural aggregates and are assessed in the field by means of moist soil screening. The soil structural aggregates with diameters larger than 5 mm and less than 2 mm are considered as not agronomically preferable. Because we have evaluated soil structural elements by both the USA Standard

Testing Sieve and also by the Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences method (Kritz, 1983; Håkansson, 1983) where moist soil is sieved, it is believed that the differences between corresponding soil particle size of 2–5 mm or 2–4.75 mm are not important.

It is well established that soil is compacted by WTV during agricultural farming operations. Modern WTV are commonly very powerful units, which must be properly ballasted for maximum trailing capacity. A >50 kW unit can weigh about 4 Mg (1.8 Mg in front axle and 2.2 Mg rear axle) and carry about its own weight. Modern high power WTV can weight considerably more. For example, a typical New Holland T8.260 with 168 kW, weighs 7.2 Mg (2.7 Mg front axle and 4.5 Mg rear axle) and can carry 10 Mg on rear linkage and 3.7 Mg on the front. Total weight with all ballasts can be more than 20 Mg (>6 Mg in front axle and >14 Mg in rear axle). This type of machinery generates a considerably higher load to soil and results from this research agrees with the well-known opinion that an axle load above 10 Mg should never be used in agriculture soils (Håkansson *et al.*, 1987).

It should also be noted that the advantage of express-diagnostics method discussed in this scientific work is that it enables the specific "machine-soil-crop" functioning system to be determined without complicated laboratory and field experiments. The influence of tractor actions (and corresponding tools) on soil is passed on to the functioning of the plant, which influences crop yields either positively or negatively. Therefore, it is very important to understand the relationships between machine, soil, and crop (Pidgeon, Soane, 1977). The main question is how are changes in dry bulk density, penetration or cone resistance, soil water content, and structural composition of soil resulting from machine operations. The results of this study have indicated that information regarding the soil penetrometer including TDR (Mueller *et al.*, 2009; Bejarano *et al.*, 2010; Botta *et al.*, 2010) and data from a guttation method (simulation by vegetation miniatures (from PhD of Enno Reppo (SU 866471 A1; SU 1018013 A1) is sufficient for express-diagnostics assessment. However, the impact on soil from field ploughing for the tramline strips and in the middle of the field (both immediately during the motion of WTV and later) remain less understood. In spite of the large amount of information that has been reported about this topic (*i.e.* McHugh *et al.*, 2009; Leiaru, 2015) more research is required.

For assessment of soil compaction, it is very important to obtain adequate soil condition information. Because weather conditions are usually very variable under field conditions, long-term field experiments are required to obtain reliable results. However, results from this study have indicated that the guttation method or simulation by vegetation miniatures during a short period (only 2 days and 7 determinations of water droplets (guttate) from plant sprouts) can be used to obtain suitable results for soil compaction assessment. Thereby, if to compare the results of laboratory

experiments obtained by guttation method with a theoretical curve we could be noted that we gave an encouraging result, which confirms the correctness of the theoretical approach. It is believed that difference in these methods and long term studies would be negligible, while providing easily available soil condition characteristics for yield estimation.

If the surface area of water drop on filter paper shown on the vertical axis of Figure 11 was converted into relative data then it could be compared with relative crop yield data. Results of several field studies of machines have indicated that relative guttation and relative yield did not vary more than 5%, calculated from the best (maximum) result (100%). We have found that our results were correlated with crop response curves which has been supported by many authors (Semionov *et al.*, 1980; Håkansson, 2001).

## Conclusions

In this research, the soil agroempirical bearing capability for the main Estonian soil types was determined.

Indexes of soil compaction, soil structure, and soil humidity were determined and by using POWERSIM system changes to these indexes were simulated.

Results of simulation by vegetation miniatures (guttation method) could be used to determine the minimum, maximum, and limit levels of dry bulk density, and the limits of smallest field capacity (SFC).

Field experiments determined soil bulk density (in 0–10, 11–20 and 21–30 cm layers) for three field pairs. Result showed that at the deepest layer the bulk density was higher for tilled soil compared to no-tilled soil. Soil bulk density in no-tilled soil after 2 years in the deepest layer was 0.11 Mg m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> less than tilled soil. The bulk density of no-tilled soil after 3 years in the deepest layer was 0.12 Mg m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> less compared to the tilled field soil.

Also, the amount of agronomically preferable aggregates (2–4.75mm) was major in tilled soil compared to no-tilled soil.

## Acknowledgements

The authors would like to thank the Estonian Ministry of Rural Affairs for support of this research project. Also many thanks to colleagues from the International Soil Tillage Research Organization who encouraged authors for writing this paper.

## Conflict of interest

The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publications of this paper.

## Author contributions

EN, KT, TV, TP, VP – study conception and design.  
 EN, KT, TV, TP – acquisition of data.  
 EN, KT, TV, TP, VP – analysis and interpretation of data.  
 EN, TP, VP – drafting of the manuscript.  
 EN, KT, TV, TP, VP – critical revision and approved the final manuscript.

## References

- Arvidsson, J., Håkansson, I. 1991. A model for estimating crop yield losses caused by soil compaction. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 20:319–332. DOI: 10.1016/0167-1987(91)90046-Z
- Bejarano, M.D., Villar, R., Murillo, A.M., Quero, J.L. 2010. Effects of soil compaction and light on growth of *Quercus pyrenaica* Willd. (Fagaceae) seedlings. *Soil Till. Res.*, 110:108–114. DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2010.07.008
- Blight, D.P., Soane, B.D. 1986. Taking pressure off the land. – *SPECTRUM*, 196:2–4.
- Botta, G.F., Tolon-Becerra, A., Lastra-Bravo, X., Tourn, M. 2010. Tillage and traffic effects (planter and tractors) on soil compaction and soybean (*Glucine max* L.) yields in Argentinean pampas. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 110:167–174. DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2010.07.001.
- Dawidowski, J.B., Morrison, J.E., Snieg, M. 2000. Determination of Soil Precompaction Stress from in situ Tests. – In *Advances in Geoecology* (Eds. R. Horn, J.J.H. van den Akker, J. Arvidsson), Catena, Verlag, 32:411–418.
- EE 05500 A1 – Method for determination of volumetric water content in soil layer (Authors T. Plakk, E. Nugis, J. Kadaja, T. Saue). 2008-02-28.
- EE 05682 B1 – Method for assessment of soil physical properties by means of guttated plant. Authors E. Nugis, J. Kuht. 2013-10-15
- Famiglietti, J.S., Ryu, D., Berg, A.A., Rodell, M., Jackson, T.J. 2008. Field observations of soil moisture variability across scales. – *Water Resources*, 44:1–16. DOI: 10.1029/2006WR005804.
- Heinonen, R. 1979. Soil management and crop water supply. – Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, Uppsala, 106 p.
- Håkansson, I. 1983. Physical conditions in cereal seedbeds. A sampling investigation in Swedish spring-sown fields. – In *Reports from the Division of Soil Management* (Ed. I. Håkansson), Uppsala, 65:187.
- Håkansson, I., Voorhees, W.B., Elonen, P., Raghavan, G.S.V., Lowery, B., Van Wijk, A.L.M., Rasmussen, K., Riley, H. 1987. Effect of high axle-load traffic on subsoil compaction and crop yield in humid regions with annual freezing. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 10:259–268. DOI: 10.1016/0167-1987(87)90032-8.
- Håkansson, I. 2001. Setup of field experiments on the impact of subsoil compaction on soil properties, crop growth and environment. Recommendations by Working Group 5 of EU Concerted Action on Subsoil Compaction. – In *Proceedings of 1<sup>st</sup> International conference of BSB of ISTRO & Meeting of Working Group 3 of the INCO-COPERNICUS Concerted Action on Subsoil Compaction on Modern Ways of Soil Tillage and Assessment of Soil Compaction and Seedbed Quality*, 21-24 August 2001, (Ed. E. Nugis). Tartu, Estonia, pp. 8–28.
- Horn, R., Fleige, H. 2005. Introduction to the special issue on experiences with the development and application of a new simulation model predicting the dynamics of agro-physical soil state for selection of management practices to prevent soil erosion (SIDASS project). – *Soil Till. Res.*, 82:1–3. DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2005.01.001
- Horn, R., Kutilek, M. 2009. The intensity – capacity concept – How far is it possible to predict intensity values with capacity parameters. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 100:1–3. DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2008.10.007
- Jones, R.J.A., Spoor, G., Thomasson A.J. 2003. Vulnerability of subsoil in Europe to compaction: a preliminary analysis. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 73:131–143. DOI: 10.1016/S0167-1987(03)00106-5
- Kacygin, V.V., Orda, A.N. 1977. Some argumentations of parameters for the many axle tandem concerning legitimacy of rheology. – *Scientific Transaction of CNIIMESH*, 14:48–57 (In Russian).
- Kadaja, J., Plakk, T., Saue, T., Nugis, E., Viil, P., Särekanno, M. 2009. Measurement of soil water and nutrients by its electrical properties. – *Acta Agriculturae Scandinavica: Section B, Soil and Plant Science*, 59:447–455. DOI: 10.1080/09064710802342335
- Kritz, G. 1983. Physical conditions in cereal seedbeds. – *Reports from the Division of Soil Management. Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences, S-750 07. Uppsala*, pp. 25–36.
- Koolen, A.J., van den Akker, J.J.H. 2000. On the Use of Agricultural Soil Data Required in Soil Deformation Models. – In *Advances in Geoecology* (Eds. R. Horn, J.J.H. van den Akker, J. Arvidsson), Catena, Verlag, 32:118–125.
- Leiaru, A. 2015. Monitoring and complex assessment of soil compaction concerning South-Estonia located soils. – MSc thesis techniques of manufacturing (EULS), Tartu, 67 p.
- McHugh, A.D., Tullberg, J.N., Freebaim, D.M., 2009. Controlled traffic farming restores soil structure. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 104:164–172. DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2008.10.010
- Mouazen, A.M., Ramon, H. 2009. Expanding implementation of an on-line measurement system of topsoil compaction in loamy sand, loam, silt loam and silt soils. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 103:98–104. DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2008.09.012
- Mueller, L., Kay, B.D., Chunsheng, H., Li, Y., Schindler, U., Behrendt, Sheperd, T.G., Ball, B.C. 2009. Visual assessment of soil structure: Evaluation of methodologies on sites in Canada, China and Germany. Part I: Comparing visual methods and linking them with soil physical data and grain yield of cereals. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 103:178–187. DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2008.12.015
- Nugis, E. 1988. Theoretical basis and methodological conception of the determination of the level of machine degradation of soils. – *Proceedings of 11<sup>th</sup> Conference of the International Soil Tillage Research Organization. (ISTRO), Edinburg, U.K.* pp. 379–384.

- Nugis, E. 1997. Seedbed quality preparation in the Estonian soil conditions. – Posters of the Nordic-Baltic International seminar NJF Technia '97 on Technology of Cost-Efficient Agricultural Production, 22–26 October, part 4, poster 23.
- Nugis, E. 2010. Seedbed quality preparation in Estonia. – *Agronomy Research*, 8 (Special Issue 2):421–426.
- Nugis, E., Liius, L., Kuht, J. 2014. Results of express-diagnostics evaluation of soil basing on penetration resistance measuring. – *Annals of Warsaw University of Life Sciences – SGGW, Agricult*, 64:15–24.
- Nugis, E., Reppo, E. 1984. Methodological recommendations for express-diagnostics investigations related assessment of influence of mobile technical means on soil. – Editor M.V. Vereschak, VASHNIL's Division of Agriculture and Chemization, Moscow, 24 p (In Russian).
- Persson, T. 1995. Powersim. A short introduction. – System Analysis Group. Uppsala University, Uppsala 22 pp.
- Pidgeon, J.D., Soane B.D. 1977. Effects of tillage and direct drilling on soil properties during the growing season in a long-term barley mono-culture system. – *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, 88:431–442. DOI: 10.1017/S0021859600034948
- Reppo, E. 1980. Assessment of humidity of the Estonian automorphic soils. – Coll. Theoretical bases and methods for determination of optimum soil properties parameters. Docuchaiev's Soil Research Institute, Moscow, pp. 99–104 (In Russian).
- Richards, B.G., Baumgartl, Horn, R., Gräsele, W. 1997. Modelling the effects of repeated wheel loads on soil profiles. – *International Agrophysics*, 11:177–187.
- Revut, I.B. 1960. Physics in agriculture. – Moscow-Leningrad, 400 p (In Russian).
- Rydberg, T., 1984. Markfiskaliska och markemiska effekter av plöjnings - fri odling i Sverige. – Sveriges Lantbruksuniversitet. Uppsala, Rapporter från jordbearbetningsavdelingen, 70:25 (In Swedish)
- Saue, T., Kadaja, J., Plakk, T. 2008. Measurement of soil water content by percometer. – Workshop Program & Papers: 1<sup>st</sup> Global Workshop on High Resolution Digital Soil Sensing & Mapping, 5–8 February, Sydney, Australia: The Australian Centre for Precision Agriculture, 184–192.
- Semionov, V.A., Berezovski, V.A., Dragunov, O.A., Leontiev, O.A. 1980. The optimum parameters of soil properties for growing of crops. – Coll. Theoretical bases and methods for determination of optimum soil properties parameters. Docuchaiev's Soil Research Institute, Moscow, pp. 51–62 (In Russian).
- Skotnikov, V.A., Ponomariov, A.B., Klimanov, A.B. 1982. Trafficability of machines. – Minsk: Nauka I Technika, 328 p (In Russian).
- Soane, B.D., Bonne, F.R. 1986. The effect of tillage and traffic on soil structure. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 8:303–306. DOI: 10.1016/0167-1987(86)90342-9.
- Soane, B.D., van Ouwerkerk, C. (Eds). 1994. *Soil Compaction in Crop Production*. – Elsevier Science, Amsterdam, 684 p.
- SU 866471 A1. – Metoda okreslenia granicznego, dopuszczalnego zageszczenia gleb automorficznych dla roslin wskaźnikowych zwłaszcza jeczmenia (Author E. Reppo). *Biuletyn Informacyjny*. 1981, 35 (In Polish).
- SU 1018013 A1 – Soil productive capability determination method (Authors E. Reppo, E. Nugis). 1983-05-15.
- Söhne, W. 1953. Druckverteilung im Boden und Bodenverformung unter Schlepperreifen. – *Grundl. Landtech*, 5:49–63. (In German)
- Tamm, K., Viil, P., Vettik, R., Vösa, T., Kadaja, J., Saue, T., Edesi, L., Sooväli, P., Loorits, L., Lauringson, E., Talgre, L., Penu, P., Köster, T., Sepp, K., Akk, E., Siim, J., Plakk, T., Nugis, E., Pannal, A., Põldoja, R. 2015. Complex applied research for different cultivation methods (incl. direct drilling). – Final report of project (RUP-Programme), 120 p (In Estonian).
- Tarkiewicz, S., Lipiec, J. 2000. Methods for simultaneous recording of stresses and displacements in soil under wheels of agricultural machinery. – In *Advances in Geocology* (Eds. R. Horn, J.J.H. van den Akker, J. Arvidsson), 32:435–441.
- Tijink, F.G., van der Linden, J.P. 2000. Engineering Approaches to Prevent Subsoil Compaction in Cropping Systems with Sugar Beet. – In *Advances in Geocology* (Eds. R. Horn, J.J.H. van den Akker, J. Arvidsson). 32:442–452.
- Topp, G.C., Davis J.L., Annan A.P. 1980. Electromagnetic determination of soil water content: Measurements in coaxial transmission lines. – *Water Resource Research*, 16:574–582. DOI: 10.1029/WR016i003p00574
- Troitskaya M.N. 1961. Handbook for laboratory work on soil mechanics. – Moscow, Publ. of MSU, 306 p. (In Russian).
- Tullberg, J.N. 2000. Wheel traffic effects on tillage draught. – *Journal of Agricultural Engineering Research*, 75:375–382.
- Tullberg, J.N., Yule, D.F., McGarry, D. 2007. Controlled traffic farming – From research to adoption in Australia. – *Soil Till. Res.*, 97:272–281. DOI: 10.1016/j.still.2007.09.007
- Van den Akker, J.J.H. 2001. Concepts for the Determination of the Susceptibility of Subsoils to Compaction. – 3<sup>rd</sup> INCO COPERNICUS workshop on subsoil compaction. – Busteni, Romania, June 2001, pp. 19–34.
- Van den Akker, J.J.H., Arvidsson, J., Horn, R. 2003. Introduction to the special issue on experiences with the impact and prevention of subsoil compaction in the European Union. *Soil Till. Res.*, 73:1–8. DOI: 10.1016/S0167-1987(03)00094-1



## LÜHIARTIKKEL: EESTI AJALOOLISTE MÕISAPARKIDE JA METSADE PUISTU LIIGILISE KOOSSEISU VÕRDLUSE MEETOD

### SHORT COMMUNICATION: A METHOD FOR COMPARING THE TREE SPECIES COMPOSITION OF ESTONIAN HISTORIC MANOR PARKS AND FORESTS

Nele Nutt<sup>1,2</sup>, Ardo Kubjas<sup>1</sup>, Minea Kaplinski-Sauk<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Tallinna Tehnikäilikool, Tartu kolledž, inseneriteaduskond

<sup>2</sup>Tallinna Tehnikäilikool, arhitektuuri ja urbanistika akadeemia, inseneriteaduskond,  
Ehitajate tee 5, 19086 Tallinn

Saabunud: 02.11.2019  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 25.02.2020  
Accepted:  
Avaldatud veebis: 07.03.2020  
Published online:  
Vastutav autor: Nele Nutt  
Corresponding author:  
E-mail: nele.nutt@taltech.ee

**Keywords:** park, forest, species composition, dendrological inventory, forest habitat.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.01

**ABSTRACT.** The following short communication article presents a method for comparing the species composition of Estonian forests and parks, giving an overview of the data that is currently being gathered and underlining how these two datasets can be compared.

Even though both forest and park inventories are carried out throughout the country, to this day there have been no comparative studies on how the species composition of parks and forests differ from each other. This stems from the fact that the park and forest inventories are carried out using different methods.

Forest inventories classify most of the trees according to their genera, but also differentiate between the species composition of the forest canopy and sub-canopy layers. The park inventories classify all dendrological plants by their species, also measuring several other individual parameters. The main difference being that park inventories do not differentiate between different canopy layers, rather providing species composition charts that include all the dendrological plants growing in the park.

In order to compare the two datasets, it is necessary to transfer the data derived from manor park inventories to match that of the Estonian forest inventory. The first step in implementing the method is to divide the inventory data from parks into the forest canopy and sub-canopy layers. The canopy layer of parks was determined to consist of old trees (>100 years). The age of the trees in parks was modelled after growth charts compiled from the data from Estonian forests, which was then extrapolated to reach 120 years. These growth charts were compared to the breast height diameter of park trees, to determine their age. The canopy layer of parks was then analysed to provide an overview of species composition that corresponds to the same level of generalisation as the forest inventories.

The results showed that the species composition of old manor parks differs significantly from most Estonian forests with the majority of the trees in parks being broad-leaved. The proposed method is suitable for comparing forests and parks on a generalised level.

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

### Sissejuhatus

Seniajani puudub võrdlus selle kohta, kui sarnane või erinev on parkide ja metsade puittaimede liigiline koosseis. Seetõttu ei ole teada, mil määral erineb tüüpiline mõisapargi puistu kooslus Eesti metsadest ning ei ole ka võimalik hinnata, milline on parkide roll

erinevate metsaliikide elupaikadena või milliseid ökoloogilisi nišse nad aitavad täita.

Käesolevas lühiartiklis tutvustatakse võrdlusmeetodit, mille abil on võimalik läbi viia metsade ja parkide puistute liigilise koosseisu võrdlust. Esmalt antakse ülevaade puistute (mets, park) kohta kogutavatest liigilise koosseisu andmetest ja nende andmekogude





sisulistest erinevustest. Seejärel tutvustatakse võrdlusmeetodit, mis võimaldab teatud aspekte arvesse võttes teostada parkide ja metsade liigilise koosseisu võrdlust. Tuuakse välja aspektid, mida tuleb meetodi kasutamisel arvesse võtta, esitatakse meetodi kitsaskohad ning edasised võimalikud arendussuunad.

Suur hulk parkide liigilise koosseisu uuringuid (Palm, 2011) on keskendunud puittaimede liigilise koosseisu uurimisele. Uuringute tulemusena on olemas põhjalik andmestik parkides kasvavatest puittaimeliikidest. Selle tulemusena on olemas hea ülevaade Eesti mõisaparkides kasvavatest puu- ja põõsaliikidest, kuid puudub võrdlus metsapuistuga. Lisaks on uuritud küll parkide liigilist osakaalu (Nutt jt, 2014) ja pargipuistu liigilise koosseisu autentsust (Nutt, 2013), kuid uuringud käsitlevad vaid väikest osa kogu parkidest. Mõisaparkide puhul on uurijate tähelepanu pälvinud ka pargid kui kunstiteosed (Sinijärv, 2013), mille puhul on hinnatud kompositsiooni ja esteetilisi väärtusi (Nurme, 2019; Nurme jt, 2014). Tähelepanu on pälvinud ka parkides kasvavate liikide invasiivsusküsimused, mille hindamiseks on kasutatud Weber-Gut riskihindamismetoodikat (Purik, Ööpik, 2013) ning uuritud nimetatud riskihindamismetoodika sobivust Eesti parkides kasvavate võõrliikide hindamiseks.

Parkide ja metsade võrdlevat uurimist on seni raskendanud tõsiasi, et puuduvad võrdlusandmed, mis võimaldaksid ühistel alustel võrrelda metsade ja parkide puistute liigilisi koosseise, mis tuleneb metsade ja parkide puittaimede hindamiseks rakendatavate meetodite erinevusest. Metsapuistute hindamisel kasutatakse statistilise metsainventeerimise meetodit SMI. Hindamise tulemused esitatakse takseerkirjes, kus esitatakse eraldi I ja II rinde koosseisuvalemid. Koosseisuvalemite koosseisukordajad kirjeldavad rinde puistulemendi tagavara suhet kogutagavarasse kasvukohatüüpide (25 kasvukohatüüpi) kohta.

Pargipuistute hindamiseks kasutatakse dendroloogilise hindamise meetodit, mille alusel määratakse puistuelementide parameetrid (liik, rinnasdiameeter, tervislik seisukord jm) üksikelemendi tasemel. Tulemuseks on üksikelemendi detailsusega liigilise osakaalu andmestik, milles on esitatud ka puistuelementide mõõdud.

Tulenevalt pargi ja metsa hindamiseks kasutusel olevate hindamismetodite erinevusest on hindamise tulemusena moodustuvad andmestikud erinevad. Kui metsade puhul on tulemuse üldistusaste liikide protsentuaalne jaotus rinnete kaupa, siis parkide puhul kajastavad dendroloogilise hindamise tulemused kõigi pargipuude- ja põõsaste liike ja mõõtmeid ilma rinneteks jaotamata.

## Materjal ja meetoodika

Eesti maismaast pool ehk 51,4% on metsamaa. Kõige levinumad puistud on männikud (32,1% puistute kogupindalast), kaasikud (30,1%), kuusikud (17,5%) ja halllepikud (9,0%) (Eesti Statistikaamet, 2018). Metsi kirjeldava statistika põhiallikas on riiklik metsainventeerimine, mida alates 1999. aastast on läbi viidud sta-

tistilise metsainventeerimise (SMI) meetodil. Käesolevas artiklis esitatud näite puhul on kasutatud 2008. aasta andmeid, mis on kajastatud aruandes "Eesti metsad" tabelis 33.1. "Metsamaa koosseis tagavara järgi kasvukohatüüpide lõikes".

Metsade tüpologia aluseks on kasvukohatüüp ehk mullastikult ja kasvutingimustelt ühtlane metsaala. Suur osa Eestis läbi viidavatest metsade uuringutest klassifitseerivad metsad 25 kasvukohatüübi alusel ning ka puistu andmed esitatakse kasvukohatüüpide järgi. Vastavalt 2018. aastal kehtestatud määrusele "Metsa korraldamise juhend" määratakse puuliigid perekonna tasemel, välja arvatud jalakas, künnapuu, haab, sanglepp ja hall lepp, mida määratakse liigi tasemel. Eestis vähem levinud puuliikide puhul märgitakse vaid, kas tegemist on okas- või lehtpuudega (Metsa korraldamise juhend, 2018).

Parkide liigilise koosseisu analüüsimisel võeti käesoleva näite aluseks perioodil 2005–2012 läbi viidud parkide (17) dendroloogiliste inventuuride andmeid. Kokku koondati andmebaasi andmeid 13 944 puu kohta, millest 1836 olid okaspuud ja 12 108 lehtpuud. Pärismaiseid puid oli 11 902 ja eksoote 2042 eksemplari. Pärismaistest puudest valdava osa moodustasid lehtpuud (11 218 puud) ja vaid väikese osa okaspuud (684 puud). Eksootidest oli okaspuud 1152 eksemplari ja lehtpuud 890.

Selleks, et metsade ja parkide puistute võrdlust oleks võimalik läbi viia, alustati andmete ühtlustamisest. Metsade puistut kirjeldavate koosseisuvalemite üldistusaste on parkide dendroloogiliste inventuuride andmete omast suurem. Seetõttu tuleb võrreldatavuse saavutamiseks tõsta parkide andmete üldistusastet ehk kirjeldada parkide puistu koosseisu metsade puistu koosseisuvalemitega samadel alustel.

Parkide koosseisuvalemi koostamiseks jagati pargipuistu esmalt rinneteks. Parkide I rinde koosseisu loeti vanad, mõisapargi algkoosseisust pärinevad (>100 aastat) puud, kusjuures puude vanuse määramisel võeti aluseks puude rinnasdiameeter, arvestades sealjuures liigilisi iseärasusi. II rindesse arvati kõik väiksema rinnasdiameetriga pargipuud ja -põõsad.

Pargipuude vanuse hindamiskaala koostamisel võeti aluseks Eesti puistute kõrguse, diameetri ja tagavara kasvumudel. Mudel koosneb Eesti Metsakorralduskeskuse poolt koostatud 206 metskonna takseerandmete andmebaasifailidest, mis kajastavad Eesti riigimetsa seisundit ajavahemikul 1984–1993 (Kiviste, 1995, 1997). Kasvumudel on koostatud metsakasvukohatüüpide järgi metsanduses kasvatatavate liikide (MA, KU, KS, HB, LM, LV, SA, TA) kohta. Pargi puude vanuse hindamiskaala loomiseks arvutati mudelis olevatele liikidele keskmised kasvukõverad 120 aasta pikkuse perioodi kohta. 120-aastane periood valiti kuna sellisel juhul jääb nn noorte ja vanade puude üleminek (ehk vanusepiir 100 aastat) perioodi sisse. Kasvukõveraid kasutati rinnasdiameetri mõõtmismeetode teisendamisel vanuseks. Vanadeks puudeks määrati liikide kaupa eksemplarid, mille rinnasdiameeter oli suurem kui skaalanäit. Liikide kaupa oli see järgmine: *Alnus*

*glutinosa*, *Betula pendula*, *Pinus sylvestris* 24 cm, *Picea abies* 26 cm, *Quercus robur*, *Fraxinus excelsior* 30 cm, *Populus tremula* 36 cm. Ülejäänud liikide puhul võeti määramisel kõvadel lehtpuudel aluseks *Quercus robur*, *Fraxinus excelsior* (kõvad lehtpuud) eeskujul 30 cm ja pehmetel lehtpuudel *Alnus glutinosa*, *Betula pendula* (pehmed lehtpuud) eeskujul 24 cm.

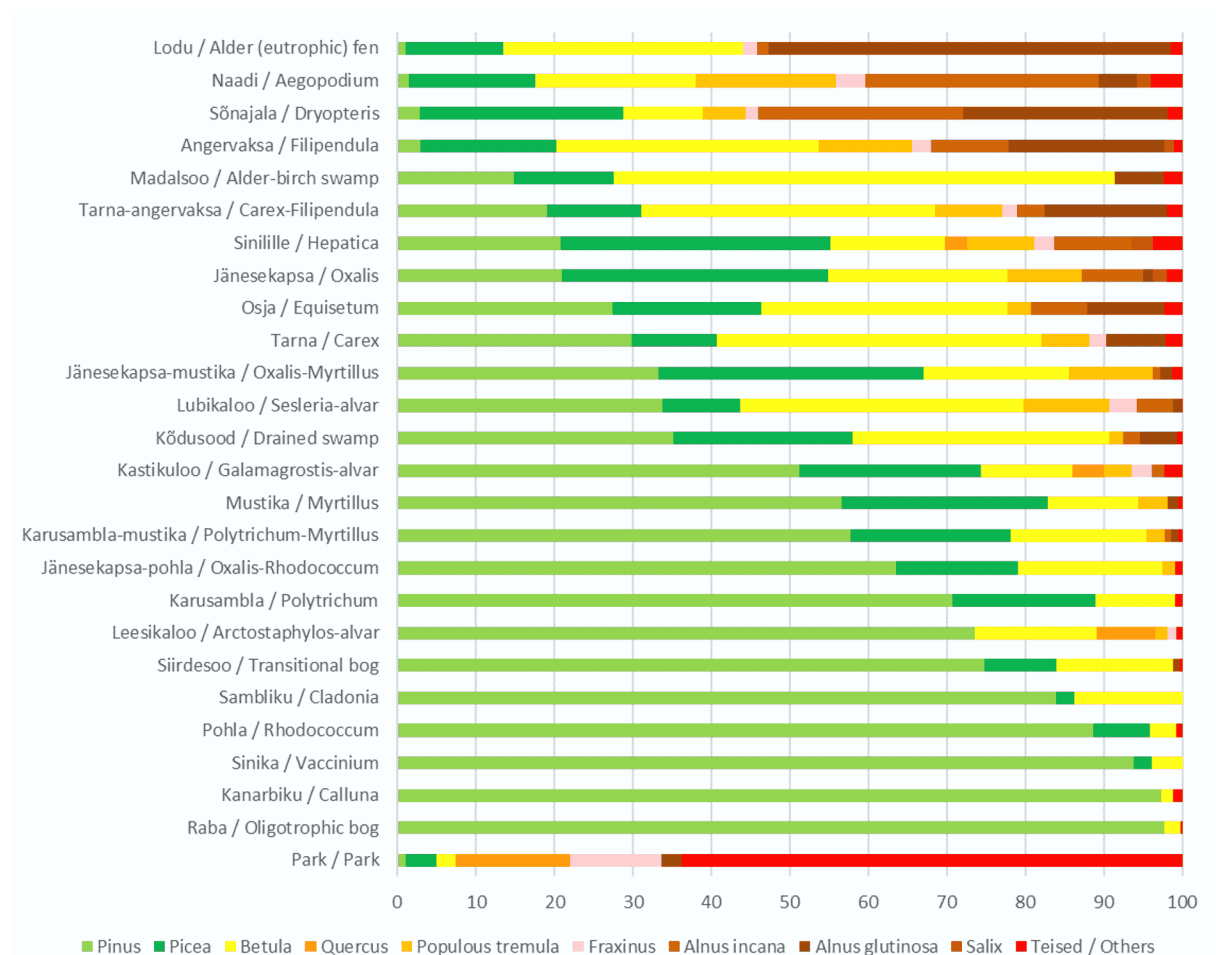
Järgnevalt teiseid liigid perekonna tasemele, välja arvatud harilik jalakas (*Ulmus glabra*), künnapuu (*Ulmus laevis*), harilik haab (*Populus tremula*), sanglepp (*Alnus glutinosa*) ja hall lepp (*Alnus incana*).

Tulemused kirjeldati analoogiliselt metsade puuliikide osakaalu kirjeldavale koosseisuvalemile.

Andmetöötluseks kasutati vabavaralist programmi R.

### Tulemused

Koosseisuvalemite võrdlus näitas, et parkide liigiline koosseis erineb oluliselt metsade liigilisest koosseisust (joonis 1).



**Joonis 1.** Puuliikide osakaal metsade kasvukohatüüpide järgi (2008. aasta andmetes on jalakas loetud "teiste liikide" hulka)  
**Figure 1.** The species composition of trees in different forest site types (In data from 2008, *Ulmus glabra* is classified as "other species")

### Arutelu

Käesolevas lühiaartiklis tutvustatud võrdlusmeetodi abil saab võrrelda metsade ja parkide puuliikide proportsionaalset jaotust. Koosseisuvalemite kasutamine metsade ja parkide üldistatud tasemetel võrdlemiseks

Metsades on suurem okaspuude- ning parkides lehtpuude osakaal. Parkides on lehtpuud rohkem kui okaspuud (suhe on umbes 5:1). Kui metsades on põhiliseks okaspuuliigiks harilik mänd (*Pinus sylvestris*), siis parkides esineb harilikku mändi väga vähe. Ka on pargipuistutes märgatavalt väiksem hariliku kuuse (*Picea abies*) osakaal. Üleüldiselt on okaspuude osa parkides väga väike, jäädes 10% lähedale. Parkide erinevus metsadest ilmneb ka eksootide esinemise poolest. Kui parkides on eksootide liigiline mitmekesisus suur, siis metsades eksootid praktiliselt puuduvad. Samas on küll pargid eksootide liikide arvu poolest rikkad, kuid eksootide osakaal kogu puistust on väike, mis tähendab seda, et enamus puud on pärismaised. Parkide puistust 90% moodustavad pärismaised puud, kusjuures laialehiste puude hulk selles jääb 80–90% vahele.

I rinde puistu osa kirjeldav koosseisuvalem. Käesolevas lühiartiklis tutvustatud võrdlusmetoodika annab esmased tulemused ja kinnituse, et tüüpilise mõisapargi puistu ja Eesti metsade koosluse proportsionaalset võrdlust on olemasolevate andmete põhjal võimalik läbi viia selleks, et hinnata, kui sarnased või erinevad on erineva kasvukohatüübi metsade ja pargi puistu (metsa I rinne ja pargi vanad puud) proportsionaalne koosseis.

Lühiartiklis tutvustatud võrdlusmetoodika edasiarendamisel on mitmeid võimalusi. Metoodika täiendamisel on vajalik parkide koosseisuvalemi koostamisel põhjalikumalt tegeleda puude vanuse määramisega, et oleks võimalik võimalikult täpselt eristada I ja II rinde piiri. Teiseks aspektiks, mida tuleb eelpool esitatud võrdlusmeetodi puhul arvesse võtta on asjaolu, et metsade puistu koosseisuvalem kirjeldab ühe liigi tagavara tihumeesrites puistu kogutagavarasse hektaril ja parkide puhul näitab ühe liigi eksemplaride osakaalu kogu pargi puistus. See tähendab seda, et võrdlus näitab liikide proportsionaalset erinevust.

Kitsaskohaks on ka metsade ja parkide seire erinev katvus. Kui metsade riiklik seire katab kogu Eesti, siis pargipuistuid riigi tasandil ei seirata ning seetõttu on parkide puistu uuringud piirkonniti erineva katvusega ning täpsusastmelt erinevad.

#### Huvide konflikt / *Conflict of interest*

Autorid kinnitavad artikliga seotud huvide puudumist.  
*The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.*

#### Autorite panus / *Author contributions*

NN – katse planeerimine, andmete kogumine, analüüs ja tõlgendamine, artikli kirjutamine / *study conception and design, acquisition, analysis and interpretation of data, drafting;*

AK – andmete analüüs ja tõlgendamine / *analysis and interpretation of data;*

MKS – artikli kirjutamine, toimetamine / *drafting, editing and critical revision of the manuscript.*

#### Kasutatud kirjandus

- Eesti metsad. 2008. Metsakaitse ja Metsauuenduskeskuse statistilise metsainventeerimise osakond. – Kättesaadav [https://www.keskkonnaagentuur.ee/publications/16314\\_PDF.pdf](https://www.keskkonnaagentuur.ee/publications/16314_PDF.pdf) (01.11.2019).
- Eesti statistikaamet. 2018. Eesti Statistika Kvartalikirj. 2/18.
- Keskkonnaministri määrus. Metsa korraldamise juhend. – RTL 2009, 9, 104. Kättesaadav <https://www.riigiteataja.ee/akt/13124148?leiaKehtiv> (01.11.2019).
- Kiviste, A. 1995. Eesti riigimetsa puistute kõrguse, diameetri ja tagavara sõltuvus puistu vanusest ja kasvukohatingimustest 1984.-1993. a. metsakorralduse takseerkirjelduste andmeil. – EPMÜ teadustööde kogumik, 181. Tartu, 132–148.
- Kiviste, A. 1997. Eesti riigimetsa puistute kõrguse, diameetri ja tagavara vanuseridade diferentsmudel 1984.-1993. a. metsakorralduse takseerkirjelduste andmeil. – EPMÜ teadustööde kogumik, 189. Tartu, 63–75.
- Nurme, S. 2019. 18. sajandi mõisamaastike uurimise ja käsitlemise vajadusest kaasaegses maastikuplaneerimises. – *Acta Architecturae Naturalis*, 5:52–69.
- Nurme, S., Kotval, Z., Nutt, N., Hiob, M., Salmistu, S. 2014. Baroque manorial cores and the landscape. – *Journal of Cultural Heritage Management and Sustainable Development*, 4(2):166–183, doi: 10.1108/JCHMSD-06-2013-0024.
- Nutt, N. 2013. Mõisaparkide dendroloogiline autentsus. – *Acta Architecturae Naturalis*, 3:93–103.
- Nutt, N., Hiob, M., Nurme, S., Kotval, Z. 2014. Restoring manor parks: exploring and specifying original design and character through the study of dendrologous plants in Estonian historical manor parks. – *Baltic Forestry*, 19(2):280–288.
- Palm, P. 2011. Eesti looduskaitsealuste parkide puittaimestik 19.–21. sajandil. Soovituslik nimekiri liikidest, mida kasutada ajalooliste parkide restaureerimisel. – *Acta Architecturae Naturalis* 1:39–53.
- Purik, T., Ööpik, M. 2013. Parkide restaureerimiseks soovitatud võõrpuittaimede riskihindamine. – *Acta Architecturae Naturalis* 3:105–125.
- Sinijärv, U. 2013. Kunst ja loodus pargis. Kujunduslike ja liigikaitsealuste eesmärkide ühendamine parkide restaureerimisel ja hooldamisel Saare maakonna looduskaitsealuste parkide näitel. – *Acta Architecturae Naturalis* 3:45–72.



## SHORT COMMUNICATION: THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE GROWTH OF TOMATO TRANSPLANTS BY BOKASHI TEA

Margit Olle

Estonian Crop Research Institute, J. Aamissepa 1, 48309 Jõgeva alevik, Estonia

Saabunud: 17.03.2020  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 25.05.2020  
Accepted:  
Avaldatud veebis: 26.05.2020  
Published online:  
Vastutav autor: Margit Olle  
Corresponding author:  
E-mail: margit.olle@gmail.com

**Keywords:** bokashi tea, height, number of leaves, stem diameter, tomato transplants.

**ABSTRACT.** Effective microorganisms' bokashi fermentation is proposed to upcycle food waste to novel feed supplements, and to (partially) replace traditional composting of food waste (and secondary residues from industrial processes) to facilitate both plant production and soil quality as well as to reduce greenhouse gas emissions. The purpose was to assess the influence of bokashi tea treatment on the growth of tomato transplants. There were two treatments: one with bokashi tea and second without bokashi tea (control). Tomato transplants treated with bokashi tea tended to be higher than those in control; while the results were not significantly different. The number of leaves of tomato transplants treated with bokashi tea was not significantly different. The stem diameter of tomato transplants was 13% greater ( $P = 0.04$ ) in bokashi tea treated plants than in control. Conclusion: Bokashi tea improves the growth of tomato transplants by increasing stem diameter and is allowing for plants to take up more nutrients.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.10

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

### Introduction

Bokashi technology is a method for treating biowaste in general and food waste in specific, using controlled lactic acid fermentation (LAF) under anaerobic conditions (Boechat *et al.*, 2013). The term is based on a traditional Japanese method of the same name. Unlike standard aerobic composting, bokashi waste treatment is performed in closed bioreactors or un-aerated piles to create anoxic conditions. To control the breakdown of organic matter under LAF conditions, a mixture of biowaste is inoculated with a defined mixture of (facultative) anaerobic microorganisms (effective microorganisms – EM).

Assuming collection routines maintain nutritional quality, bokashi fermentation of food waste with an effective microbiome (EM) is a form of biological treatment that stabilizes the bio-waste and provides an animal feed (supplement), or a nutrient-rich growth-promoting fertilizer for field- and greenhouse-based food production systems. Thus, in the sense of circular economy and zero-waste, more complete utilization of food waste will be achieved. To promote the industry-scale use of this innovative technology in Europe, the end products of EM bokashi treatment have to be effective, safe for the environment and human health, and economical. EM bokashi fermentation is proposed to upcycle food waste to novel feed supplements, and

to (partially) replace traditional composting of food waste (and secondary residues from industrial processes) to facilitate both plant production and soil quality as well as to reduce greenhouse gas emissions.

Effective microorganisms (EM) consist of a mixed culture of beneficial ("effective"), naturally-occurring microorganisms such as purple non-Sulphur bacteria (PNSB; *e.g.* *Rhodospseudomonas palustris*, *Rhodobacter sphaeroides*), lactobacilli (LAB; *e.g.* *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *L. casei*, and *Streptococcus lactis*), yeasts (*e.g.* *Saccharomyces* spp.), and *Actinomyces* (*Streptomyces* spp.) (Olle, 2016). All microbes in EM are derived from nature (Footer, 2013). The concept of EM is based on the inoculation of substrates to shift the microbial equilibrium and thus create an improved microbiome that favours improved productivity. Besides, secondary metabolites produced by the modified microbiome (*e.g.* inositol, ubiquinone, saponin, low-molecular polysaccharides, polyphenols and chelating agents) are a relevant mode of action (Boechat *et al.*, 2013).

A couple of theories exist to justify the complex mode of action of EM, or plant growth-promoting microorganisms (PGPM), in agricultural production (Balogun *et al.*, 2016). These include the biological suppression of pathogens theory, energy conservation theory, mineral solubilization theory, microbial ecological balance theory, and biological nitrogen fixation



theory. EM can thus e.g. decompose biogenous waste and residue, detoxify pesticides, suppress plant diseases and soil-borne pathogens, enhance nutrient cycling and produce bioactive secondary metabolites such as vitamins, hormones, and enzymes that stimulate plant growth/reroute C allocation. For example, it is increasingly realized that LAB, as being an important part of the EM inoculate, is powerful organic fertilizers, bio-control agents, and bio-stimulants (Lamont *et al.*, 2017).

Bokashi can stimulate microbial, meso- and macro-fauna activity, thereby increasing soil aggregate abundance and stability (Amezketta, 1999), which will improve soil drainage and aeration especially in heavy soils; in more coarse soils it increases the water holding capacity of the soil. Thereby Ginting (2019) shows that bokashi applications are improving soil fertility.

EM increases crop yield and growth Megali *et al.* (2014), because of improved plant nutrition. EM bokashi fertilization leads to greater yield increases than other growth promoters (Mohan, 2008). The fact that not all species respond positively to EM application suggests: not all plant species are responsive to EM effects on the soil/root microbiome (Hayat *et al.*, 2010) or soil amendment might not have resulted in the sufficient establishment of EM's constitutive microbial species into the local soil microbiome (Mayer *et al.*, 2010).

Therefore, the present investigation aimed to assess the influence of bokashi tea on the growth parameters of tomato transplants.

## Material and Methods

The experiments were carried out in spring 2019 in a heated glasshouse at the Estonian Crop Research Institute.

In experiment tomato variety Valve was grown. There were two treatments: 1. with bokashi tea treatment; 2. without bokashi tea treatment – control. Each treatment consisted of 3 plants. The experiment had three replicates. The experiment was repeated at the same time, *i.e.* simultaneously.

Tomato seeds were sown on 17 April 2019 and transplants were grown in a heated glass greenhouse. The greenhouse lighting at a plant level was approximately 12 000 lux from high-pressure mercury lamps. The plants were additionally lighted in 18 hours (4.00–23.00). All plants were grown with a minimum day and night temperature of 20 °C and 18 °C, respectively.

Young plants were transplanted two times: at first at spacing 5 cm into larger boxes (23 April 2019), second time into an individual pot (9 cm diameter), (3 May

2019). Substrate for organically cultivated seedlings and transplants was organic vegetable soil from Matogard Ltd. Ingredients: peat, compost, organic fertilizers, humic substance, clay. Characteristics: capacity/mass <0.7 kg L<sup>-1</sup>; acidity (pH KCl) 5.6–6.5; salts content 1.2–2.0 g L<sup>-1</sup>.

Seeds were soaked in bokashi tea 1:500 solution (bokashi tea treatment) or water (control) half-hour before sowing. Tomato seeds were sown on in bio-vegetable soil treated with bokashi tea 1:500 solution (treatment 1) and in organic vegetable soil treated with water (treatment 2). 2 L liquid per 12.5 L peat in both treatments was used. At first spacing, larger boxes were filled with organic vegetable soil treated with bokashi tea 1:500 solution (treatment 1) and with organic vegetable soil treated with water (treatment 2). The same amount of liquid was used per 12.5 L peat in both treatments. A second spacing the pots were filled with bio-vegetable garden soil treated with bokashi tea 1:1000 solution (treatment 1) and with bio-vegetable garden soil treated with water (treatment 2). This time 4 L liquid per 25 L peat was used in both treatments. 06.05–27.05.19 the plants were watered with weekly intervals with bokashi tea 1:1000 solution (treatment 1) and with water (treatment 2). Here 4 L liquid per 32 plants in both treatments was used.

On 07.06.2019 the height, stem diameter and the number of leaves were recorded. The height was measured with measuring tape, the stem diameter was measured with a shear calliper, and the number of leaves was counted.

Analyses of variance were carried out on the data obtained using programme MS Excel 2019.

## Results

The stem diameter of tomato transplants was 13% greater ( $P = 0.04$ ) in bokashi tea treated plants than in control (Table 1). Tomato transplants treated with bokashi tea tended to be 5 cm higher than those in control (Table 1); while the results were not significantly different ( $P = 0.06$ ). The number of leaves of tomato transplants treated with bokashi tea was not significantly different ( $P = 0.1$ ) (Table 1). The standard deviation of the bokashi tea treatment for the plant height was 1.528 and for control 3.055 cm and the number of leaves, it was 0.577, while in control treatment 1.155, large variation in the control group was the reason that results were not statistically different. The examples of the tomato transplants are shown in Figure 1 and the stem diameters of tomato transplants are in Figure 2.

**Table 1.** The height, the number of leaves and the stem diameter of tomato transplants according to treatments: bokashi tea and control

| Traits             | Height of plants, cm |         | Number of leaves |         | Stem diameter, mm |         |
|--------------------|----------------------|---------|------------------|---------|-------------------|---------|
|                    | bokashi tea          | control | bokashi tea      | control | bokashi tea       | control |
| Average            | 31.667               | 26.667  | 8.667            | 7.667   | 9.667             | 8.333   |
| Standard deviation | 1.528                | 3.055   | 0.577            | 1.155   | 0.577             | 0.577   |
| P-value            | 0.064                |         | 0.251            |         | 0.047             |         |



**Figure 1.** The photo of tomato transplants according to treatments: bokashi tea (left) and control (right)



**Figure 2.** The photo of tomato transplants stems according to treatments: bokashi tea (left) and control (right)

## Discussion

In present investigation was found that tomato transplants treated with bokashi tea tended to be higher than untreated control transplants. Earlier experiments (Olle, 2014, 2015; Olle, Williams, 2015), have been reported that tomato, cucumber and squash transplants contrary were shorter by using EM treatment. This is in agreement with Idris *et al.* (2008) results with tomato plants because they found that EM treatment increased plant height; however, they measured plant height at fruiting while in present research the height of transplants was measured.

One reason why the height of tomato transplants tended to be higher in bokashi tea treatment (bokashi tea includes also EM) is that this tea is a product of food waste fermented with bokashi containing EM. Food waste gives a lot of useful nutrients to bokashi tea, which can be the reason tomato transplants tended to be higher in bokashi tea treatment than in control.

The second reason could be that EM inoculation to both bokashi and chicken manure increased photosynthesis of tomato plants (Xu *et al.*, 2001), and increased photosynthesis gives better growth of plants.

Chantal *et al.* (2010) showed increased leaf areas in cabbages treated with EM. Although there was no significant difference in cabbage plant height, treatment with EM 'bokashi' plus an EM solution resulted in the highest diameter stems, followed by the chemical fertiliser (Nakano, 2007). The increase in stem diameter is following the results of the present investigation and results of other experiments (Olle, 2014; Olle, Williams, 2015). On other hand, Puranapong and Siphuang (2001) studied the use of a mixture of EM with chicken, quail, pig or cow manure on the growth of yard-long bean and snake eggplant, but showed no significant differences of plant growth parameters.

Bokashi tea improved the quality of tomato transplants because they tended to be higher with a greater stem diameter than untreated plants. The golden rule is that transplant with very good quality results in higher yields. Bokashi tea gives a good start to tomato transplants because EM solubilise minerals (Olle, Williams, 2013), including Ca, from the bokashi tea solution. Ca

influences many processes beneficially: plants with a higher Ca content have less disease, are attacked by fewer insects, and have better transport and storage qualities (Olle, 2013). The plant protection effect is confirmed by the integrated results of Xu *et al.* (2012), who suggest that the advantage of nitrogen metabolism in EM bokashi-fertilized tomato plants accounted for the high phytophthora resistance.

## Conclusion

Bokashi tea improves the growth of tomato transplants by increasing stem diameter and is allowing for plants to take up more nutrients.

## Acknowledgements

NutriLoop Ltd. provided for my trials the bokashi tea.

## Conflict of interest

The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

## Author contributions

MO contributed to the design and implementation of the research, to the analysis of the results and to the writing of the manuscript.

## References

- Amezketta, E. 1999. Soil aggregate stability: a review. – *Journal of Sustainable Agriculture*, 14:83–151. DOI: 10.1300/J064v14n02\_08.
- Balogun, R.B., Ogbu, J.U., Umeokechukwu, E.C., Kalejaiye-Matti, R.B. 2016. Effective Microorganisms (EM) as Sustainable Components in Organic Farming: Principles, Applications and Validity. – In: *Organic Farming for Sustainable Agriculture*. Springer International Publishing (Ed. D. Nandwani), Cham. pp. 259–291
- Boechat, C.L., Santos, J.A.G., Accioly, A.M.D.A. 2013. Net mineralization nitrogen and soil chemical changes with application of organic wastes with Fermented Bokashi Compost. – *Acta Scientiarum*.



- Agronomy, 35(2):257–264. DOI: 10.4025/actasciagron.v35i2.15133.
- Chantal, K., Xiaohou, S., Weimu, W., Basil, T.I.O. 2010. Effects of effective microorganisms on yield and quality of vegetable cabbage comparatively to nitrogen and phosphorus fertilizers. – Pakistan Journal of Nutrition, 9:1039–1042. DOI: 10.3923/pjn.2010.1039.1042.
- Footer, A. 2013. Bokashi composting: Scraps to soil in weeks. – New Society Publishers. 176 p.
- Ginting, S. 2019. Promoting bokashi as an organic fertilizer in Indonesia: A mini review. – International Journal of Environmental Sciences & Natural Resources, 21(4):556070. DOI: 10.19080/IJESNR.2019.21.556070.
- Hayat, R., Ali, S., Amara, U., Khalid, R., Ahmed, I., 2010. Soil beneficial bacteria and their role in plant growth promotion: a review. – Annals of Microbiology, 60(4): 579–598. DOI: 10.1007/s13213-010-0117-1.
- Idris, I.I., Yousif, M.T., Elkashif, M.E., Bakara, F.M. 2008. Response of tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum* Mill.) to application of effective microorganisms. – Gezira Journal of Agricultural Science, 6(1), North America, 6. Oct. 2012. Available at: <http://journals.uofg.edu.sd/index.php/GJAS/article/view/4>. Accessed 06.04.2013
- Lamont, J.R., Wilkins, O., Bywater-Ekegård, M., Smith, D.L. 2017. From yogurt to yield: Potential applications of lactic acid bacteria in plant production. – Soil Biology and Biochemistry, 111:1–9. DOI: 10.1016/j.soilbio.2017.03.015.
- Mayer, J., Scheid, S., Widmer, F., Fließbach, A., Oberholzer, H.R. 2010. How effective are 'Effective microorganisms® (EM)'? Results from a field study in temperate climate. – Applied Soil Ecology, 46(2):–230–239. DOI: 10.1016/j.apsoil.2010.08.007.
- Megali, L., Glauser, G., Rasmann, S. 2014. Fertilization with beneficial microorganisms decreases tomato defenses against insect pests. – Agronomy for Sustainable Development, 34(3):649–656. DOI: 10.1007/s13593-013-0187-0.
- Mohan, B. 2008. Evaluation of organic growth promoters on yield of dryland vegetable crops in India. – Journal of Organic Systems, 3(1):23–36.
- Nakano, Y. 2007. Effects of Effective Microorganisms™ on the growth of *Brassica rapa*. – <http://ebookbrowse.com/effects-of-effective-microorganisms-tm-on-the-growth-of-brassica-ropa-pdf-d18075139>. Accessed 06.04.2020
- Olle, M. 2013. The effect of effective microorganisms (Em) on the yield, storability and calcium content in Swede. – International Plant Nutrition Colloquium and Boron Satellite Meeting Proceeding Book: International Plant Nutrition Colloquium and Boron Satellite Meeting, Istanbul/Turkey, 19–23 August 2013. Sabanci University, pp. 714–715.
- Olle, M. 2014. Efektīvsete mikroorganismide mõju tomati istikute kasvule. – Põllumajandusteaduselt tootjatele. Jõgeva, Rebellis, lk 100–103.
- Olle, M. 2015. Effective microorganisms influences vegetables and soybeans production. – LAP LAMBERT Academic Publishing. 118 p.
- Olle, M. 2016. Kõögivilja istikute kasv paraneb kasutades efektiivseid mikroorganisme. – Konverentsi Terve loom ja tervislik toit 2016 artiklite kogumik (toim. Marko Kass), Ecoprint, lk 107–112.
- Olle, M., Williams, I.H. 2013. Effective microorganisms and their influence on vegetable production. – a review. – Journal of Horticultural Science & Biotechnology, 88(4):380–386.
- Olle, M., Williams, I.H. 2015. The influence of effective microorganisms on the growth and nitrate content of cucumber and squash transplants. – Journal of Advanced Agricultural Technologies, 2(1):25–28. DOI: 10.1080/14620316.2013.11512979.
- Puranapong, N., Sipuhang, C. 2001. Utilization of manures fermented with EM (effective microorganism) in vegetable. – In: Proceedings of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Maejo University Annual Conference. Maejo University, Chiang Mai, Thailand, pp. 120–126.
- Xu, H.L., Wang, X., Wang, J. 2001. Modeling photosynthesis decline of excised leaves of sweet corn plants grown with organic and chemical fertilization. – Journal of Crop Production, 3(1):245–253. DOI: 10.1300/J144v03n01\_20.
- Xu, H.L., Wang, R., Mridha, M.A.U., Umemura, U. 2012. Phytophthora Resistance of Tomato Plants Grown with EM Bokashi. <http://www.futuretechtoday.net/em/index2.htm>. Accessed 06.04.2020



## REVIEW: MANAGING WEED POPULATIONS THROUGH ALTERATION OF THE CROPPING PATTERN

Zvonko Pacanoski<sup>1</sup>, Arben Mehmeti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Ss. Cyril and Methodius University, Faculty for Agricultural Sciences and Food, Skopje, R. of N. Macedonia

<sup>2</sup>University of Prishtina, Faculty of Agriculture and Veterinary, Department of Plant Protection, Prishtina, R. of Kosovo

Saabunud: 17.01.2020  
Received:  
Aktsepteeritud: 12.05.2020  
Accepted:  
Avaldatud veebis: 18.05.2020  
Published online:  
Vastutav autor: Zvonko  
Corresponding author: Pacanoski  
E-mail: zvonkop@zf.ukim.edu.mk

**Keywords:** weeds, cropping pattern, weed-crop competition.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.07

**ABSTRACT.** Alteration of the cropping pattern, such as manipulation of sowing date, increasing crop sowing rate, alteration in population density and row spacing, the use of cultivars that are more competitive and proper fertilization, particularly nitrogen application, have been the focus of many research studies. These studies aimed for the goal of boosting the crop's capacity to provide domination over weeds and surviving competitive stress. Modifications in sowing date might have tremendously influence on plants growth, but also have a prominent influence on weed infestation, crop development and yield. Changes in sowing dates are important to prevent the durations of considerable weed risks and consequently raise crop yield. High sowing rates increase the capacity of crops to overcome weeds and preserve yield loss under moderate weediness of the crop. Further, increased crop density, crop uniformity with alteration in row spacing had powerful and constant depressing outcomes on weed biomass and affirmative outcomes on biomass and yield of the crop. Competing varieties might be more efficient in the reduction of the capability of weeds throughout competitiveness for restricted sources. Finally, nutrient balance is frequently essential for crop-weed competition, and controlling the fertilizer applications in space and time might be a technique for useful weed suppression. Hence, the manipulation of certain agronomic integrated with competitive cultivar is a promising way to reduce weed interference in crops and to improve the sustainability of cropping systems through less reliance on herbicides.

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

### Introduction

Weeds are the most severe obvious risk to sustain productive farming systems, responsible for imposing about 34% potential yield loss worldwide (Oerke, 2006). The use of herbicides is the most successful, profitable and useful system of weed control (Marwat *et al.*, 2006; Hussain *et al.*, 2008; Anwar *et al.*, 2012; Mehmeti *et al.*, 2018; Pacanoski, Mehmeti, 2018). Unfortunately, over-reliance on herbicides has led to the development of resistant weed biotypes (Moss *et al.*, 2011; Gage *et al.*, 2019; Heap, 2019), crop phytotoxicity (Begum *et al.*, 2008, El-Nahhal, Hamdona, 2017), environment pollution and public health hazard (Phuong *et al.*, 2005). The existing herbicide-founded weed control model is generally treated as unsustainable. Moreover, strict EU directives decrease the number of herbicide possibilities, and new mechanisms of action are seeming too ambitious and

distant. Moreover, they increase the risk of the resistance evolution to the remaining herbicides (Duke, 2012). Farmers are increasingly recognizing Integrated Weed Management (IWM) strategies to reinforce their weed control due to rising pressure on agriculture production from the herbicide resistance evolution (Andrew, Storkey, 2017). Lindquist and Mortensen (1998) reported that managing weed populations throughout the modification of the cropping pattern is an important part of IWM. Several cultural practices have been investigated to increase the crop's capacity to provide an advantage concerning weeds and permanent competitive stress. This included the manipulation of sowing date (Duary, Yaduraju, 2006), increasing crop seeding rate (Chauhan, Johnson, 2011), alteration in population density (Nurse, Di Tommaso, 2005) and row spacing (Norsworthy, Oliveira, 2004), using of more competitive cultivars (Andrew, Storkey, 2017) and adequate fertilization



which is particularly true for nitrogen (N) application (Blackshaw, Brandt, 2008).

Modifying sowing dates can adjust the growing season in sense of decreasing the weeds impact on crop growing, by altering the competitive superiority to the crops (Kwabiah, 2004). Berzsenyi (2000) stated that sowing date strongly relates with the preparation of the soil that has a significant effect on the weed seed dormancy and germination, whereas Williams (2006) noticed that sowing date influences crop yield losses caused by weeds. For example, delayed sowing has been reported to diminish yield losses caused by weeds in soybean (Buhler, Gunsolus, 1996) and dent maize (Gower *et al.*, 2002).

Higher sowing rate and row spacing is an important technique that facilitates crop competitive capacity about weeds (Lindquist, Mortensen, 1998; Gibson *et al.*, 2002; Chauhan, Johnson, 2011; Fahad *et al.*, 2015). Higher sowing rates promote brief canopy closure, which provides more efficiently weeds suppression. Significant decreases of relative weed density and weed biomass, as well as a significant increase of plant height, dry weight plant and seed yield of barley (O'Donovan *et al.*, 2001), wheat (Olsen *et al.*, 2005), and soybean (Place *et al.*, 2009), were recorded for the use of higher sowing rate.

For many crops, reducing row width has been found to increase the competitiveness of the crop because of an early canopy formation that results in improved yields and a reduction in the amount and frequency of herbicide use (Norsworthy, Oliveira, 2004). Murphy *et al.* (1996) observed increased corn yield and a light interception along with reduced weed biomass as row width was narrowed.

Further, diverse genotypes of the same crop acquire characteristics that may become a higher or lower competitive capacity with weeds. These characteristics are usually associated with earlier seed germination and crop plant emergence, prompt canopy development, and rapid growth in the young stages (Rasmussen, Rasmussen, 2000). Investigation of the crop capacity to suppress weeds by competition involves differences in competitive capability in cultivars and recognition of crop suppressive characteristics. This has been broadly recognized in many crops, such as wheat (Cosser *et al.*, 1997; Ogg, Seefeldt, 1999; Mason Spaner, 2006), barley (Dhima *et al.*, 2010), rice (De Vida *et al.*, 2006), and soybean (Vollmann *et al.*, 2010).

Finally, application timing and placement of N fertilizer can as well affect weed competition with crops. *Veronica hederifolia* competitive ability was greater when N was applied at the tillering than at the stem elongation stage of winter wheat (Angonin *et al.*, 1996).

Taking into account previously mentioned facts, the objective of this review is to recapitulate the existing material and to contribute for the successful weed-crop competitive interaction through modification of the cropping pattern.

## Managing weeds through manipulation of sowing date

Modifications in sowing date might have tremendously influence on plants growth, but also have a prominent influence on weed infestation, crop development and yield (Hay, 1986). Changes in sowing dates are important to prevent the durations of considerable weed risks and consequently raise crop yield (Harper, 1999; Hussain *et al.*, 2017). Results of Bonis *et al.* (2010) reported that weed infestation was significantly affected by sowing date of wheat in Hungary. Spandl *et al.* (1998) detected that control of *Setaria viridis* in the spring-seeded wheat was more effective compared to fall-seeded wheat, due to the weed emergence in a single flush rather than many flushes. Delaying wheat drilling from September to the end of October decreased *A. myosuroides* populations by approximately 50% (Lutman *et al.*, 2013). As far as crop rotation is concerned, various rotations are more successful in suppressing weeds relative to simpler ones (Weisberger *et al.*, 2019). A six-year crop rotation containing lateness sowing in three years out of six caused an 87% reduction in *Avena fat* density, related to a 4% reduction in a wheat-fallow rotation only. Schoofs *et al.* (2005) found that *Avena fatua* infestations were decreased significantly by postponing sowing from early May to late May, without any crop yield consequences. Mulder and Doll (1994) reported that in row weed density decreased significantly in uncultivated treatments when corn planting was delayed from 25 April to 5 May. Delayed planting allows the corn to germinate after the peak emergence of many weed species (Regnier, Janke, 1990). Results of Rajablarjani *et al.* (2014) revealed that delayed sweet corn sowing (6 July) reduced weed dry weight by 46% (average for both years) compared with the 5 June sowing date without reducing crop yield. Similar, Williams and Lindquist (2007) reported an 80% lower weed biomass at harvest in late sown corn relative to early-sown corn. Rushing and Oliver (1998) reported a tendency for larger crop yield decrease from *Xanthium strumarium* competition in April-sowed soybean than in May or July sowings. Weed infestation is influenced by sowing time. In the study of Mubeen *et al.* (2014) higher weed infestation (51 to 59 plants m<sup>-2</sup>) was noticed at late sowing compared to early sowing rice. For obtaining high yield and good kernels quality, rice sowing at the optimum time is crucial (Chauhan, Johnson, 2011). Bera *et al.* (2016) investigate four different dates of rice sowing, namely December 1<sup>st</sup>, December 15<sup>th</sup>, December 30<sup>th</sup> and January 14<sup>th</sup>. Rice sowing on December 15<sup>th</sup> showed lowest weed infestation and biomass at both of the estimations, and highest per cent of productive tillers in comparison with other sowing dates. The highest grain and straw yields (5.19 and 5.65 t ha<sup>-1</sup>, respectively) was collected from December 1<sup>st</sup> sowing, it was narrowly succeeded by sowing at December 15<sup>th</sup>. Regardless of weed control techniques, the rising tendency of weed infestation and weed dry weight were recorded with delaying of sowing date.

Jadhav (2013) noticed stunted crop growth and higher weed density as a result of delaying in sowing.

### Managing weeds through alteration in population density, higher seeding rate and narrow planting pattern

High sowing rates increase the capacity of crops outcompeting weeds and preserve yield loss under moderate weediness of the crop (Guillermo *et al.*, 2009). The use of higher sowing rates additionally might improve crop competition for light. The increasing sowing rate of wheat has a significant effect in decreasing the number of *Viola arvensis* and *Galium aparine* (Ona *et al.*, 2018). An increased wheat crop population had strong and persistent negative consequences on weed biomass and positive outcomes on crop biomass and yield. Kristensen *et al.* (2008) confirmed that in conditions of highest wheat plant density (721 seed m<sup>-2</sup>), weed biomass was <50% than at the lowest wheat plant density (204 seed m<sup>-2</sup>). It is reported that in maize through increased crops density, variety choice and sowing pattern all three factors had significant effects on both weed biomass and yield (Marin, Weiner, 2014). Also, increasing population density in sunflower crop showed practical management for weed control and higher yield (Dominschek *et al.*, 2019). Increased wheat crop density resulted in decreased weed biomass (59% and 58% for the 380 and 270 plant m<sup>-2</sup> respectively) in comparison with crop densities of 125 plant m<sup>-2</sup> (Korres, Froud-William, 2002). Weed population was significantly lower in wheat crop sown at higher seed rates of 150 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> and 125 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> as compared to the recommended seed rate of 100 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> seed (Sharma, Singh, 2011). There are numerous examples where crop density manipulation has been shown to successfully reduce crop yield loss due to *A. fatua* interference (Kirkland, 1993; Wilson *et al.*, 1995). For example, Maxwell *et al.* (1994) reported that in competition with *A. fatua*, barley yield reductions were 54 and 23% at seeding rates of 67 and 134 kg ha<sup>-1</sup>, respectively. Wilson *et al.* (1990) reported a lower detrimental effect from *A. fatua* on crop yield when seeding rate of both wheat and barley was increased from 135 to 337 and 134 to 443 plants m<sup>-2</sup>, respectively. Evans *et al.* (1991) also reported that *A. fatua* reduced barley yield less at high than low crop densities. Furthermore, Barton *et al.* (1992), with *A. fatua* populations of 290 plants m<sup>-2</sup>, observed that *A. fatua* biomass was reduced from 3,920 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> to 2,460 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> when barley seeding rate was increased from 180 to 355 seeds m<sup>-2</sup>. Compared with the low seeding rate (175 plants m<sup>-2</sup>) treatment, the high seeding rate (280 plants m<sup>-2</sup>) reduce *A. fatua* interference and reduced percentage wheat yield loss from 26 to 32% (Stougaard, Xue, 2005). Also, O'Donovan *et al.* (2001) reported that *A. fatua* seed production was reduced when barley sowing rate was increased both with and without herbicide application. Similar, Yenish, Young (2004) noted that *Aegilops cylindrica* biomass decreased 27% per plant as sowing rate

increased from 40 to 60 wheat seed m<sup>-2</sup>. Tharp and Kells (2001) found that increasing corn population from 60,000 to 73,000 plants ha<sup>-1</sup> reduced *Chenopodium album* L. biomass and fecundity and increased corn yield in the northern Corn Belt. In the same direction is an investigation of Nice *et al.* (2001) who found that increasing soybean populations from 245,000 plant ha<sup>-1</sup> to 481,000 and 676,000 plants ha<sup>-1</sup> coupled with reduced row spacing reduced *Senna obtusifolia* density and growth. The sowed single corn with higher plant population decreased weed occurrence and weeds has a low value of weed dry matter (Melo *et al.*, 2019). Increasing corn population from 33,000 to 133,000 plants ha<sup>-1</sup> reduced *Cyperus esculentus* growth (Ghafar, Watson, 1983). Same, *Amaranthus retroflexus* vegetative biomass was reduced by increased corn population (McLachlan *et al.*, 1993). In aerobic rice systems sowing rates of 100–300 germinating seeds, m<sup>-2</sup> increased rice yield significantly over weed biomass (Zhao *et al.*, 2007). According to Phuong *et al.* (2005), in lowland rice higher sowing rates advantaged rice towards weeds increasing yields under weedy conditions. When the rice sowing rate increased from 20 to 100 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> weed biomass reduction ranged between 41 and 60%, and 54 and 56% at 35 days after sowing and at crop anthesis, respectively (Ahmed *et al.*, 2014).

Some researchers (Weiner *et al.*, 2001; Olsen, Weiner, 2005; Olsen *et al.*, 2012) noted that increased crop uniformity harmed weed biomass. Acciaresi and Zuluaga (2006) and Blackshaw *et al.* (1999) found that narrow row square planting pattern suppressed weed growth more effectively than wide-row planting pattern in beans. Moreover, Mashingaidze *et al.* (2009) reported that narrow rows in cornfields reduce biomass and seed production of weeds. Furthermore, weed biomass (Mickelson, Renner, 1997) and the total leaf area of *Amaranthus retroflexus* (Legere, Schreiber, 1989) were reduced by 20% when soybean was planted in a 19 cm compared to 76 cm row spacing. The increasing the soybean sowing rate in 76 cm rows, from 185,000 to 432,000 seeds ha<sup>-1</sup> significantly reduced *Solanum ptycanthum* dry weight (Rich, Renner, 2007). Soil residual herbicides or sequential applications of glyphosate to control late-emerging weeds may not be necessary for narrow-row soybean because shade inhibits the growth of many, but not all weeds (Ritchie *et al.*, 1997; Ateh, Harvey 1999).

### Managing weeds through crop genotype choice

One of the key elements of an IWM strategy is to promote crop cultivars with increased capacities either to compete with or tolerate weeds (Mohler, 1996). Competitive cultivars are a possibly interesting choice because they do not acquire any extra costs. These types of cultivars are more competent in reducing the capability of a weed species throughout the struggle for restricted resources (Christensen, 1995), may excrete allelochemicals that disturbed weed growth (Wu *et al.*,

1999; Olofsdotter, 2001; Pacanoski, Mehmeti, 2019) and lessen the economic stress of weeds by resisting crop loss (Vandeleur, Gill, 2004). Competitive cultivars can lessen the weed seed getting back into the soil and allow moderate to durable weed management programs, decreasing the pressure on chemical and mechanical weed control methods (Christensen *et al.*, 1994; Blackshaw *et al.*, 2006) and promoting the sustainability of agro-ecosystems. For instance, in Greece, it has already been demonstrated that the use of competitive cultivars alone reduced recommended rates of herbicides in wheat by 50% (Travlos, 2012). The differences in competitive capacity among varieties of winter wheat and spring barley have been described contrary to volunteer oilseed rape (Christensen *et al.*, 1994; Christensen, 1995). Similar results have been reported in wheat contrary *Aegilops cylindrica* (Ogg, Seefeldt, 1999), *Lolium rigidum* (Lemerle *et al.*, 2001), *Galium aparine* (Mennan, Zandstra, 2005b) and weed mixtures (Cosser *et al.*, 1997; Korres, Froud-William, 2002). Winter wheat varieties altered in their capacity for detrimental influence on the appearance and following growth of *Portulaca oleraceae*, *Amaranthus retroflexus*, *Eragrostis ciliogenesis*, and *Echinochloa crus-galli* (Wicks *et al.*, 1986). In this research, reduction of weeds was between 59 and 96% compared to treatments where the winter wheat had been eliminated by cultivation before May. Choosing more competitive cultivars could decrease *A. myosuroides* heads  $m^{-2}$  by 22% (Lutman *et al.*, 2013). Furthermore, some wheat cultivars could provide enhanced *A. myosuroides* suppression (Andrew, Storkey, 2017). Further, high wheat tillering capability provided suppression of dry matter production in mixed weed flora population (Korres, Froud-William, 2002). In that context, Challaiah *et al.* (1986) approved the negative correlation between several wheat tillers and *B. tectorum* seed production. Similar, in Australia higher wheat tillering capacity also reduced *L. rigidum* seed production (Lemerle *et al.*, 1996). Tastan (1988) concluded that wheat cultivars 'Haymana 79' and 'Kundurur 79' can suppress *Bifora radians* more effectively than other wheat cultivars in the Central Anatolia region of Turkey. *Bifora radians* biomass and seed numbers were reduced not only by an increase in the wheat seeding rate but also by cultivars. *Bifora radians* seed production in Bezostaja, Kate A-1, Momtchill, and Panda were diminished 60, 53, 54, and 46%, respectively, at the seeding rate of 250 kg  $ha^{-1}$  compared with *Bifora radians* alone at a density of 350 plants  $m^{-2}$  (Mennan, Zandstra, 2005a).

Wicks *et al.* (1986), Lemerle *et al.* (1996) and Grundy *et al.* (1997) agreed that height is a major characteristic contributing to cultivar competitiveness. This aspect is associated with light penetration within the crop canopy and shading ability (Blackshaw, 1994; Seavers, Wright, 1995). Although in weed-free fields their yield is usually lower, taller varieties commonly tolerate higher weed pressure and, in the same time, enhance reduction of weed growth (Ogg, Seefeldt, 1999;

Vandeleur, Gill, 2004). The benefit of height, in terms of shading weeds, has been reported in *Bromus tectorum*-infested wheat (Challaiah *et al.*, 1986), in winter wheat in competition with *A. cylindrica* (Ogg, Seefeldt, 1999), spring barley against *B. napus* (Christensen, 1995) as well as oats, barley and wheat in relation with *G. aparine* (Brain *et al.*, 1999). The tall wheat 130 cm reduced mature *A. cylindrica* biomass 46 and 16% compared with short 100 cm wheat in years 1 and 2 of the experiment, respectively (Yenish, Young, 2004).

### Managing weeds through adequate fertilization

Nutrient balance is frequently essential for crop-weed competition (Lintell-Smith *et al.*, 1992), and controlling the fertilizer applications in space and time might be a technique for useful weed-suppressing (Angonin *et al.*, 1996; Liebman, Mohler, 2001). Crop fertilization management is a favourable cultural practice to decrease weed infestation in crops (Di Tomaso, 1995; Evans *et al.*, 2003; Jiang *et al.*, 2018). Application of fertilizers influences on competitive interactions crop-weed of interest in the oat crop (Blackshaw, Brandt, 2008) and emphasizes oats as a usually competitive and resourceful crop. Nitrogen (N) is the major nutrient added to increase crop yield (Raun, Johnson, 1999; Wang *et al.*, 2016). Pre-seeding N application might enhance competing crop capacity compared to weeds in high growth rate crops at early stages, but this outcome depends on the dominant weeds in the crop. For example, Paolini *et al.* (1998) noticed that pre-planting N fertilization in sunflower improved the suppression of summer-emerging weeds such as *Solanum nigrum*, *Xanthium strumarium*, and *Chenopodium album*, in comparison with the split application (50% pre-planting and 50% top-dressing). Also, early or delay top-dressing with N fertilizer improved sugar beet competitive capacity against of early- or late-emerging weeds, respectively (Paolini *et al.*, 1999). Study of Evans *et al.* (2003) showed that weeds have a lower consequence on crop yield when N is applied in early growth stages whiles at amounts lower than recommended for optimum yield. N use in early growth stages also led to a reduction of weed biomass than N applications occurring in advanced growing stages (Hoefl *et al.*, 2000; Sweeney *et al.*, 2008). *Avena fatua*, *Sinapis arvensis*, *Chenopodium album*, and *Setaria viridis* density and biomass in wheat crop were at times reducing with spring than with autumn-applied N (Blackshaw *et al.*, 2004). According to the same authors, the technique of N application usually had bigger and more permanent outcomes than the timing of application on weed biomass and wheat yield. With subsurface banded or point-injected N, shoot N concentration and weed biomass were often reduce than with surface broadcast N, and concomitant growth in yield of spring wheat generally followed with these N placement applications. As a conclusion of the 4-year research project, without taking into account the

weed population, the reduction of weed seed bank was between 25% and 63% with point-injected compare to broadcast N fertilization. Nitrogen fertilizer placed as narrow in soil bands, rather than surface broadcast, has been documented to reduce the competitive ability of several grass weed species (Blackshaw *et al.*, 2000; Mesbah, Miller 1999; Rasmussen 1995). Hodge *et al.* (1999) suggested that there may be competitive advantages to nutrient placement through a localized increase in root-length density of the competing species. Uptake of N by *Setaria viridis* in competition with wheat was greater when N was surface broadcast compared with surface pooling or point injection of ammonium nitrate solution (Blackshaw *et al.*, 2002). Nitrogen formulation also influences the outcome of the weed–crop competition (Blackshaw *et al.*, 2002; Di Tomaso, 1995; Kirkland, Beckie, 1998). For example, differences in the growth of corn and *Amaranthus retroflexus* were greater when N was applied as nitrate,  $\text{Ca}(\text{NO}_3)_2$ , than as ammonium,  $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$  (Teyker *et al.*, 1991). Ammonium exhibited some detrimental effects on *Amaranthus retroflexus* such as leaf chlorosis and crinkling, reduced shoot dry weight, and reduced total N accumulation.

### Conclusion

The highest diversification of the cropping system (*i.e.* growing more competitive cultivars integrated with a range of other cultural control strategies) designed on agro-ecological fundamentals is crucial for successful weed management in any circumstances. In this relation, a strategy based on the manipulation of sowing date, increasing crop sowing rate, alteration in population density and row spacing, using of more competitive cultivars and adequate fertilization can improve the sustainability of cropping systems through less reliance on herbicides. This approach also provides an environmentally friendly substitute for mechanical weed control, decreasing soil erosion, nutrient loss, labour, traffic on the field, fuel consumption, and  $\text{CO}_2$  emissions. This indicates that education of growers is obliged to gain a higher rank of proficiency and technical competence. Unilaterally decisions, like mechanical weed control and over-reliance on herbicides as the simply direct weed-control techniques may be effective in the short term but are never productive in the long term. Nowadays, many different models are used to search cropping system scenarios and to predict their effects on weed populations. Applying these measures to control weeds will reduce the use of herbicides, and this will have a greater impact on the protection of the environment which is in line with EU directives. Also, by reducing the use of herbicides and applying the measures included in the IWM, the biotypes of resistant weeds can be avoided. Therefore, alteration of the cropping pattern is very important in the development of sustainable and environmentally safe strategies for weed control.

### Conflict of interest

The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.

### Author contributions

ZP and AM – contributed equally to the preparation, creation and/or presentation of the manuscript.

### References

- Acciaresi, H.A., Zuluaga, M.S. 2006. Effect of plant row spacing and herbicide use on weed aboveground biomass and corn grain yield. – *Planta Daninha*, 24(2):287–293, DOI: 10.1590/S0100-83582006000200011.
- Ahmed, S., Salim, M., Chauhan B.S. 2014. Effect of weed management and seed rate on crop growth under direct dry seeded rice systems in Bangladesh. – *PLoS ONE*, 9(7):1–10, DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0101919.
- Andrew, I.K.S., Storkey, J. 2017. Using simulation models to investigate the cumulative effects of sowing rate, sowing date and cultivar choice on weed competition. – *Crop Protection*, 95:109–115, DOI: 10.1016/j.cropro.2016.05.002.
- Angonin, C., Caussanel, J.P., Meynard, J.M. 1996. Competition between winter wheat and *Veronica hederifolia*: influence of weed density and the amount and timing of nitrogen application. – *Weed Research*, 36(2):175–187, DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3180.1996.tb01813.x.
- Anwar, M.P., Juraimi, A.S., Puteh, A., Man, A., Rahman, M.M. 2012. Efficacy, phytotoxicity and economics of different herbicides in aerobic rice. – *Acta Agriculturae Scandinavica, Section B-Soil & Plant Science*, 62(7):604–615, DOI: 10.1080/09064710.2012.681060.
- Ateh, C.M., Harvey, R.G. 1999. Annual weed control by glyphosate in glyphosate-resistant soybean (*Glycine max*). – *Weed Technology*, 13(2):394–398, DOI: 10.1017/S0890037X00041920.
- Barton, D.L., Thill, D.C., Bahman, S. 1992. Integrated wild oat (*Avena fatua*) management affects spring barley (*Hordeum vulgare*) yield and economics. – *Weed Technology*, 6(1):129–135.
- Begum, M., Juraimi, A.S., Omar, S.R.S., Rajan, A., Azmi, M. 2008. Effect of herbicides for the control of (*Fimbristylis miliacea* L.) Vahl. in Rice. – *Journal of Agronomy*, 7(3):251–257, DOI: 10.3923/ja.2008.251.257.
- Bera, P.S. Bandyopadhyay, S. Kundu, C.K., Bandyopadhyay, P., Pramanick, B. 2016. Interaction reaction between different sowing date and weed management methods in drum-seeded boro rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). – *International Journal of Bio-resource and Stress Management*, 7(2):206–211, DOI: 10.5958/0976-4038.2016.00031.2.



- Berzsenyi, Z. 2000. Methods of weed control. – In: Weed species, weed control, weed biology (Eds. K. Hunyadi, I. Béres, G. Kazinczi). Mezőgazda Kiadó, Budapest, pp. 334–378.
- Blackshaw, R.E. 1994. Differential competitive ability of winter wheat cultivars against downy brome. – *Agronomy Journal*, 86(4):649–654.
- Blackshaw, R.E., Brandt, R.N. 2008. Nitrogen fertilizer rate effects on weed competitiveness is species dependent. – *Weed Science*, 56(5):743–747, DOI: 10.1614/WS-08-065.1.
- Blackshaw, R.E., Molnar, L.J., Janzen H.H. 2004. Nitrogen fertilizer timing and application method affect weed growth and competition with spring wheat. – *Weed Science*, 52(4):614–622.
- Blackshaw, R.E., Muendel, H.H., Saindon, G. 1999. Canopy architecture, row spacing and plant density effects on yield of dry bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) in the absence and presence of hairy nightshade (*Solanum sarrachoides*). – *Canadian Journal of Plant Science*, 79(4): 663–669, DOI: 10.4141/P99-042.
- Blackshaw, R.E., O'Donovan, J.T., Harker, K.N., Clayton, G.W., Stugard, R.N. 2006. Reduced herbicide doses in field crops: A review. – *Weed Biology and Management*, 6(1):10–17, DOI: 10.1111/j.1445-6664.2006.00190.x.
- Blackshaw, R.E., Semach, G., Janzen, H.H. 2002. Fertilizer application method affects nitrogen uptake in weeds and wheat. – *Weed Science*, 50(5):634–641, DOI: 10.1614/0043-1745(2002)050[0634:FAMANU]2.0.CO;2.
- Blackshaw, R.E., Semach, G., Li, X., O'Donovan, J.T., Harker, K.N. 2000. Tillage, fertiliser and glyphosate timing effects on foxtail barley (*Hordeum jubatum*) management in wheat. – *Canadian Journal of Plant Science*, 80(3):655–660, DOI: 10.4141/P99-132.
- Bonis, P., Balazs, F., Balazs, J., Kismanyoky, T. 2010. Effects of sowing date on the weed infestation of winter wheat in long-term experiments. – *Acta Agronomica Hungarica*, 58(1):69–74, DOI: 10.1556/AAgr.58.2010.Suppl.1.10.
- Brain, P., Wilson, B.J., Wright, K.J., Seavers, G.P., Caseley, J.C. 1999. Modelling the effect of crop and weed on herbicide efficacy in wheat. – *Weed Research*, 39(1):21–35, DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3180.1999.00121.x.
- Buhler, D.D., Gunsolus, J.L. 1996. Effect of date of preplant tillage and planting on weed populations and mechanical weed control in soybean (*Glycine max*). – *Weed Science*, 44(2):373–379.
- Challaiah, Burnside, O.C., Wicks, G.A., Johnson, V.A. 1986. Competition between winter wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) cultivars and downy brome (*Bromus tectorum*). – *Weed Science*, 34(5):689–693, DOI: 10.1017/S0043174500067692.
- Chauhan, B.S., Johnson, D.E. 2011. Row spacing and weed control timing affect yield of aerobic rice. – *Field Crops Research*, 121(2):226–231, DOI: 10.1016/j.fcr.2010.12.008.
- Christensen, S. 1995. Weed suppression ability of spring barley varieties. – *Weed Research*, 35(4):241–247, DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3180.1995.tb01786.x.
- Christensen, S., Rasmussen, G., Olesen, J.E. 1994. Differential weed suppression and weed control in winter wheat Arable Farming Under CAP Reform Aspects of Applied Biology, 40:335–342. Association of Applied Biologists, Warwick, UK.
- Cosser, N.D., Gooding, M.J., Thompson, A.J., Froud-William, R.J. 1997. Competitive ability and tolerance of organically grown wheat cultivars to weed infestations. – *Annals of Applied Biology*, 130(3):523–535, DOI: 10.1111/j.1744-7348.1997.tb07679.x.
- De Vida, F.B., Laca, E., Mackill, D., Fernández, G., Fischer, A. 2006. Relating rice traits to weed competitiveness and yield: A path analysis. – *Weed Science*, 54(6):1122–1131, DOI: 10.1614/WS-06-042R.1.
- Dhima, K., Vasilakoglou, I., Gatsis, T., Eleftherohorinos, I. 2010. Competitive interactions of fifty barley cultivars with *Avena sterilis* and *procumbens*. – *Field Crop Research*, 117(1):90–100, DOI: 10.1016/j.fcr.2010.02.004.
- Di Tomaso, J.M. 1995. Approaches for improving crop competitiveness through the manipulation of fertilization strategies. – *Weed Science*, 43(3):491–497, DOI: 10.1017/S0043174500081522.
- Dominschek, R., Deiss, L., Lang, C.R., Moraes, A., Pelissari, A. 2019. High sunflower densities as a weed control strategy in an integrated crop-livestock system. – *Planta Daninha*, 37(2):e019177063, DOI: 10.1590/s0100-83582019370100072.
- Duary, B., Yaduraju, N.T. 2006. Effect of sowing date, seed rate of wheat and different densities of little seed canary grass (*Phalaris minor* Retz.) on growth and productivity of wheat. – *Journal of Crop and Weed*, 2(1):5–8.
- Duke, S.O. 2012. Why have no new herbicide modes of action appeared in recent years? – *Pest Management Science*, 68(4):505–512, DOI: 10.1002/ps.2333.
- El-Nahhal, Y., Hamdona, N. 2017. Adsorption, leaching and phytotoxicity of some herbicides as single and mixtures to some crops. – *Journal of the Association of Arab Universities for Basic and Applied Sciences*, 22(1):17–25, DOI: 10.1016/j.jaubas.2016.01.001.
- Evans, R.M., Thill, D.C. Tapia, L., Shafii, B., Lish, J.M. 1991. Wild oat (*Avena fatua*) and spring barley (*Hordeum vulgare*) density affect barley grain yield. – *Weed Technology*, 5(1):33–39, DOI: 10.1017/S0890037X00033212.
- Evans, S.P., Knežević, S.Z., Lindquist, J.L., Shapiro, C.A., Blankenship, E.E. 2003. Nitrogen application influences the critical period for weed control in corn. – *Weed Science*, 51(3):408–417, DOI: 10.1614/0043-1745(2003)051[0408:NAITCP]2.0.CO;2.

- Fahad, S.H., Hussain, S., Chauhan, B.S., Saadd, S.H., Wu, Ch., Hassan, S.H., Tanverr, M., Jan, A., Hynag, J. 2015. Weed growth and crop yield loss in wheat as influenced by row spacing and weed emergence times. – *Crop Protection*, 71:101–108, DOI: 10.1016/j.cropro.2015.02.005.
- Gage, K.L., Krausz, R.F., Walters, A.S. 2019. Emerging challenges for weed management in herbicide-resistant crops. – *Agriculture*, 9, 180; DOI: 10.3390/agriculture9080180.
- Ghafar, Z., Watson, A.K. 1983. Effect of corn population on the growth of yellow nutsedge. – *Weed Science*, 31(5):588–592.
- Gibson, K.D., Fischer, A.J., Foin, T.C., Hill, J.E. 2002. Implications of delayed *Echinochloa spp.* germination and duration of competition for integrated weed management in water-seeded rice. – *Weed Research*, 42(5):351–358, DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3180.2002.00295.x.
- Gower, S.A., Loux, M.M., Cardina, J., Harrison, S.K. 2002. Effect of planting date, residual herbicide, and post emergent application timing on weed control and grain yield in glyphosate-tolerant corn. – *Weed Technology*, 16(3):488–494, DOI: 10.1614/0890-037X(2002)016[0488:EOPDRH]2.0.CO;2.
- Grundy, A.C., Froud-William, R.J., Boatman, N.D. 1997. The control of weeds in cereals using an integrated approach. – *Aspects of Applied Biology*, 50:367–374.
- Guillermo, D.A., Pedersen, P., Hartzler, R.G. 2009. Soybean seeding rate effects on weed management. – *Weed Technology*, 23(1):17–22, DOI: 10.1614/WT-08-060.1.
- Harper, F. 1999. Principles of arable crop production. Blackwell Science, London, UK.
- Hay, R.K.M. 1986. Sowing date and the relationships between plant and apex development in winter cereals. – *Field Crops Research*, 14:321–337, DOI: 10.1016/0378-4290(86)90067-5.
- Heap, I., 2019. The International Survey of Herbicide Resistant Weeds. Available from <http://www.weedscience.com>. Accessed on 30.12.2019.
- Hodge, A., Robinson, D., Griffiths, B.S., Fitter, A.H. 1999. Why plants bother: root proliferation results in increased nitrogen capture from an organic patch when two grasses compete. – *Plant, Cell & Environment*, 22(7):811–820, DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3040.1999.00454.x
- Hoefl, R.G., Nafziger, E.D., Johnson, R.R., Aldrich, S.R. 2000. Modern corn and soybean production. MCSP, pp. 353.
- Hussain, S., Khaliq, A., Bajwa, A.A., Matloob, A., Areeb, A., Ashraf, U., Hafeez, A., Imran, M. 2017. Crop growth and yield losses in wheat due to little seed canary grass infestation differ with weed densities and changes in environment. *Planta daninha*. v35, DOI: 10.1590/s0100-83582017350100073.
- Hussain, S., Ramzan, M., Akhter, M., Aslam, M. 2008. Weed management in direct seeded rice. – *Journal of Animal and Plant Sciences* 18(2–3):86–88.
- Jadhav, A.S. 2013. Sowing time-a tool for weed control in direct-seeded upland rice. – *Indian Journal of Weed Science*, 45(1):16–18.
- Jiang, M., Liu, T., Huang, N., Shen, X., Shen, M., Dai, Q. 2018. Effect of long-term fertilisation on the weed community of a winter wheat field. *Scientific Reports*, 8, 4017, DOI: 10.1038/s41598-018-22389-4.
- Kirkland, K.J. 1993. Weed management in spring barley (*Hordeum vulgare*) in the absence of herbicides. – *Journal of Sustainable Agriculture*, 3(3–4):95–104, DOI: 10.1300/J064v03n03\_07.
- Kirkland, K.J., Beckie, H.J. 1998. Contribution of nitrogen fertilizer placement to weed management in spring wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). – *Weed Technol.*, 12(3):507–514.
- Korres, N.E., Froud-William, R.J. 2002. Effects of winter wheat cultivars and seed rate on the biological characteristics of naturally occurring weed flora. – *Weed Research*, 42(6):417–428, DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3180.2002.00302.x.
- Kristensen, L., Olsen, J., Weiner, J. 2008. Crop density, sowing pattern, and nitrogen fertilization effects on weed suppression and yield in spring wheat. – *Weed Science*, 56(1):97–102, DOI: 10.1614/WS-07-065.1.
- Kwabiah, A.B. 2004. Growth and yield of sweet corn (*Zea mays* L.) cultivars in response to planting date and plastic mulch in a short season environment. – *Scientia Horticulturae*, 102(2):147–166, DOI: 10.1016/j.scienta.2004.01.007.
- Legere, A., Shreiber, M.M. 1989. Competition and canopy architecture as affected by soybean (*Glycine max*) row width and density of redroot pigweed (*Amaranthus retroflexus*). – *Weed Science*, 37(1):84–92, DOI: 10.1017/S0043174500055909.
- Lemerle, D., Verbeek, B., Cousens, R.D., Coombes, N.E. 1996. The potential for selecting wheat varieties strongly competitive against weeds. – *Weed Research*, 36(6):505–513, DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3180.1996.tb01679.x.
- Lemerle, D., Verbeek, B., Orchard, B. 2001. Ranking the ability of wheat varieties to compete with *Lolium rigidum*. – *Weed Research*, 41(3):197–209, DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3180.2001.00232.x.
- Liebman, M., Mohler, C.L. 2001. Weeds and the soil environment. Editors: M. Liebman, C.L. Mohler, CP. Staver. – In: *Ecological Management of Agricultural Weeds*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, pp. 210–268
- Lindquist, J.L., Mortensen, D.A. 1998. Tolerance and velvetleaf (*Abutilon theophrasti*) suppressive ability of two old and two modern corn (*Zea mays*) hybrids. – *Weed Science*, 46(5):569–574, DOI: 10.1017/S0043174500091116.

- Lintell-Smith, G., Baylis, J.M., Watkinson, A.R. 1992. The effects of reduced nitrogen and weed competition on the yield of winter wheat. – *Aspects of Applied Biology*, 30:367–372.
- Lutman, P.J.W., Moss, R., Cook, S., Welham, S.J. 2013. A review of the effects of crop agronomy on the management of *Alopecurus myosuroides*. – *Weed Research*, 53(5):299–313, DOI: 10.1111/wre.12024.
- Marin, C., Weiner, J. 2014. Effects of density and sowing pattern on weed suppression and grain yield in three varieties of maize under high weed pressure. – *Weed Research*, 54(5):467–474, DOI: 10.1111/wre.12101.
- Marwat, K.B., Saeed, M., Gul, B., Hussain, Z., 2006. Performance of different herbicides in wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) under rainfed conditions of Kohat. – *Pak. J. of Weed Science Research*, 12(3):163–168, DOI: 10.28941/pjwsr.v12i3.195.
- Mashingaidze, A.B., van der Werf, W., Lotz, L.A.P., Chipomho, J., Kropff, M.J. 2009 Narrow rows reduce biomass and seed production of weeds and increase maize yield. – *Ann. Appl. Biol.*, 155 (2):207–218.
- Mason, H.E., Spaner, D. 2006. Competitive ability of wheat in conventional and organic management systems. – *Can. J. Plant. Sci.*, 86:333–343, DOI: doi.org/10.4141/P05-051.
- Maxwell, B.D., Stougaard, R., Davis, E. 1994. Bioeconomic model for optimizing wild oat management in barley. – *Weed Science*, 47:74–76.
- McLachlan, S.M., Tollenaar, M., Swanton, C.J., Weise, S.F. 1993. Effect of corn-induced shading on dry matter accumulation, distribution, and architecture of redroot pigweed. – *Weed Science*, 41 (4):568–573.
- Mehmeti, A., Pacanoski, Z., Fetahaj, R., Kika, A., & Kabashi, B. 2018. Weed control in wheat with post-emergence herbicides. – *Bulgarian Journal of Agricultural Science*, 24(1):2018, 74–79.
- Melo, T.S., Makino, P.A. Ceccon, G. 2019. Weed diversity in corn with different plant arrangement patterns grown alone and intercropped with palisade grass. – *Planta daninha*, v37, DOI: 10.1590/s0100-83582019370100103.
- Mennan H., Zandstra, B.H. 2005a. Influence of wheat seeding rate and cultivars on competitive ability of bifra (*Bifora radians*). – *Weed Technology*, 19(1):128–136, DOI: 10.1614/WT-03-280R.
- Mennan, H., Zandstra, B.H. 2005b. Effect of wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) cultivars and seeding rate on yield loss from *Galium aparine* (cleavers). – *Crop Protection*, 24(12):1061–1067, DOI: 10.1016/j.cropro.2005.02.012.
- Mesbah, A.O., Miller, S.D. 1999. Fertilizer placement affects jointed goatgrass (*Aegilops cylindrica*) competition in winter wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). – *Weed Technology*, 13(2):374–377.
- Mickelson, J.A., Renner, K.A. 1997. Weed control using reduced rates of postemergence herbicides in narrow- and wide-row soybean. – *Journal of Production Agriculture*, 10(3):431–437, DOI: 10.2134/jpa1997.0431.
- Mohler, C.L. 1996. Ecological bases for the cultural control of annual weeds. – *Journal of Production Agriculture* 9(4):468–474, DOI: 10.2134/jpa1996.0468.
- Moss, S.R., Marshall, R., Hull, R., Alarcon-Reverte, R., 2011. Current status of herbicide-resistant weeds in the United Kingdom. – *Aspects of Applied Biology*, 106:1–10.
- Mubeen, K., Nadeem, M.A., Tanveer, A., Jhala A.J. 2014. Effects of seeding time and weed control methods in direct seeded rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). – *The Journal of Animal and Plant Sciences*, 24(2): 534–542.
- Mulder, T.A., Doll, J.D. 1994. Reduced input corn weed control: The effects of planting date, early season weed control, and row crop cultivator selection. – *Journal of Production Agriculture*, 7(2):256–260.
- Murphy, S.D., Yakubu, Y., Weise, S.F., Swanton, C.J. 1996. Effect of planting patterns on intrarow cultivation and competition between corn and late emerging weeds. – *Weed Science*, 44(4):865–870.
- Nice, G.R., Buehring, N.W., Shaw, D.R. 2001. Sicklegod (*Senna obtusifolia*) response to shading, soybean (*Glycine max*) row spacing, and population in three management systems. – *Weed Technology*, 15(1):155–162, DOI: 10.1614/0890-037X(2001)015[0155:SSORTS]2.0.CO;2.
- Norsworthy, J.K., Oliveira, M.J. 2004. Comparison of the critical period for weed control in wide- and narrow-row corn. – *Weed Science*, 52(5):802–807, DOI: 10.1614/WS-03-165R.
- Nurse, R.E., Di Tommaso, A. 2005. Corn competition alters the germinability of velvetleaf (*Abutilon theophrasti*) seeds. – *Weed Science*, 53(4):479–488, DOI: 10.1614/WS-04-185R1.
- O'Donovan, J.T., Harker, K.N., Clayton, G.V., Newman, J.C., Robinson, D., Hall, L.M. 2001. Barley seeding rate influences the effects of variable herbicide rates on wild oat. – *Weed Science*, 49(6):746–754, DOI: 10.1614/0043-1745(2001)049[0746:BSRITE]2.0.CO;2.
- Oerke, E.C. 2006. Crop losses to pests. – *The Journal of Agricultural Science*, 144(01):31–43, DOI: 10.1017/S0021859605005708.
- Ogg, A.G., Seefeldt, S.S. 1999. Characterizing traits that enhance the competitiveness of winter wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) against jointed goatgrass (*Aegilops cylindrica*). – *Weed Science*, 47(1):74–80.
- Olofsdotter, M. 2001. Rice - a step toward use of allelopathy. – *Agronomy Journal* 93(1):3–8, DOI: 10.2134/agronj2001.9313.
- Olsen, J., Griepentrog, H., Nielsen, J., Weiner, J. 2012. How important are crop spatial pattern and density for weed suppression by spring wheat? – *Weed Science*, 60(3):501–509, DOI: 10.1614/WS-D-11-00172.1.
- Olsen, J.M., Kristensen, L., Weiner, J., Griepentrog, H.W. 2005. Increased density and spatial uniformity increases weed suppression by spring wheat

- (*Triticum aestivum* L.). – *Weed Research*, 45(4):316–321, DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3180.2005.00456.x.
- Olsen, J., Weiner, J. 2005. Effects of density and spatial pattern of winter wheat on suppression of different weed species. – *Weed Science*, 53(5):690–694, DOI: 10.1614/WS-04-144R2.1.
- Ona, A., Grazina, K., Birute, J. 2018. The influence of crop density and sowing delay on weed germination in winter wheat. *Julius-Kühn-Archiv*, 458. 28. – Deutsche Arbeitsbesprechung über Fragen der Unkrautbiologie und -bekämpfung, 27.02–01.03.2018 in Braunschweig, DOI: 10.5073/jka.2018.458.044.
- Pacanoski, Z., Mehmeti, A. 2018. POST herbicide programme for effective weed control in winter wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.). – *Agronomy Research* 16(4):1796–1808, DOI: 10.15159/AR.18.177.
- Pacanoski, Z., Mehmeti, A. 2019. Allelopathic effect of Siberian iris (*Iris sibirica*) on the early growth of wild oat (*Avena fatua*) and Canada thistle (*Cirsium arvense*) – *Journal of Central European Agriculture*, 20 (4):1179–1187, DOI: 10.5513/JCEA01/20.4.2047.
- Paolini, R., Principi, M., Del Puglia, S., Lazzeri, L. 1998. Competitive effects between sunflower and six broad-leaved weeds. – In *Proc. 6<sup>th</sup> EWRS Mediterranean Symposium*, Montpellier, France, 81–88.
- Paolini, R., Principi, M., Froud-William, R.J., Del Puglia S. Biancardi, E. 1999. Competition between sugarbeet and *Sinapis arvensis* and *Chenopodium album*, as affected by timing of nitrogen fertilization. – *Weed Research*, 39(6):425–440, DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3180.1999.00156.x.
- Phuong, L.T., Denich, M., Vlek, P.L.G., Balasubramanian, V. 2005. Suppressing weeds in direct seeded lowland rice: effects of methods and rates of seeding. – *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*, 191(3):185–194, DOI: 10.1111/j.1439-037X.2005.00151.x.
- Place, G., Reberg-Horton, S., Dunphy, J., Smith, A. 2009. Seeding rate effects on weed control and yield for organic soybean production. – *Weed Technology*, 23(4):497–502, DOI: 10.1614/WT-08-134.1.
- Rajablarijani, H.R., Mirshekari, B., Alikhani, M.A., Rashidi, V., Farahvash, F. 2014. Sweet corn weed control and yields in response to sowing date and cropping systems. – *Hortscience*, 49(3):289–293, DOI: 10.21273/HORTSCI.49.3.289.
- Rasmussen, P.E. 1995. Effects of fertilizer and stubble burning on downy brome competition in winter wheat. *Commun. – Communications in Soil Science and Plant Analysis*, 26(7–8):951–960, DOI: 10.1080/00103629509369347.
- Rasmussen, K., Rasmussen, J. 2000. Barley seed vigour and mechanical weed control. – *Weed Research*, 40(2):219–230, DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3180.2000.00184.x.
- Raun, W.R., Johnson, G.V. 1999. Improving nitrogen use efficiency for cereal production. – *Agronomy Journal*, 91:357–363.
- Regnier, E.E., Janke, R.R. 1990. Evolving strategies for managing weeds. – In: *Sustainable agricultural systems* (Eds. C.A. Edwards, R. Lal, P. Madden, R.H. Miller, and G. House). Soil and Water Conservation Society, p. 174–203.
- Rich A.M., Renner K.A. 2007. Row Spacing and seeding rate effects on eastern black nightshade (*Solanum ptycanthum*) and soybean. – *Weed Technology*, 21(1):124–130, DOI: 10.1614/WT-04-220.1.
- Ritchie, S.J., Hanway, J.J. Thompson, H.E., Benson, G.O. 1997. How a Soybean Plant Develops. Ames, IA: Iowa State University of Science and Technology Cooperative Extension Service. – Special Report, 53. 20 p.
- Rushing, G.S., Oliver, L.R. 1998. Influence of planting date on common cocklebur interference in early maturing soybean. – *Weed Science*, 46(1):99–104, 10.1017/S0043174500090238.
- Schoofs, A., Entz, M.H., Van Acker, R.C., Thiessen Martens, J.R., and Derksen, D.A. 2005. Agronomic performance of pesticide free production under two crop rotations. – *Renewable Agriculture and Food Systems*, 20(2):91–100, DOI: 10.1079/RAF2004100.
- Seavers, G.P., Wright, K.J. 1995. Potential for weed control by suppressive cereal cultivars. – In: *Proceedings 1995 British Crop Protection Conference-Weeds*, Brighton, UK, 737–743.
- Sharma, S.N., Singh, R.K. 2011. Seed rate and weed management on yield and nutrient uptake of wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). – *Indian Journal of Agricultural Sciences*, 81(12):1174–1179.
- Spandl, E., Durgan, B.R., Forcella, F. 1998. Tillage and planting date influence foxtail (*Setaria* spp.) emergence in continuous spring wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). – *Weed Technology*, 12(2):223–229, DOI: 10.1017/S0890037X00043724.
- Stougaard, R.N., Xue, Q. 2005. Quality versus quantity: spring wheat seed size and seeding rate effects on *Avena fatua* interference, economic returns and economic thresholds. – *Weed Research*, 45(5):351–360, DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3180.2005.00468.x
- Sweeney, A.E., Renner, K.A., Laboski, C., Davis, A. 2008. Effect of fertilizer nitrogen on weed emergence and growth. – *Weed Science*, 56(5):714–721, DOI: 10.1614/WS-07-096.1.
- Tastan, B. 1988. Orta Anadolu bugday ekim alanlarında sorun olan kokarot (*Bifora radians* Bieb.)'un yayılıs, biyolojisi ve mucadele metotları. Ankara Üniversitesi Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü Doktora Tezisi 138. (In Turkish)
- Teyker, R.H., Hoelzer, H.D., Liebl, R.A. 1991. Maize and pigweed response to nitrogen supply and form. – *Plant and Soil*, 135:287–292, DOI: 10.1007/BF00010918.
- Tharp, B.E., Kells, J.J. 2001. Effect of glufosinate-resistant corn (*Zea mays*) population and row spacing on light interception, corn yield, and common lambsquarters (*Chenopodium album*) growth. – *Weed*

- Technology, 15(3):413–418, DOI: 10.1614/0890-037X(2001)015[0413:EOGRCZ]2.0.CO;2.
- Travlos, I.S. 2012. Reduced herbicide rates for an effective weed control in competitive wheat cultivars. – *International Journal of Plant Production*, 6(1):1–14, DOI: 10.22069/IJPP.2012.667.
- Vandeleur, R.K., Gill, G. 2004. The impact of plant breeding on the grain yield and competitive ability of wheat in Australia. – *Australian Journal of Agricultural Research*, 55(8):855–861, DOI: 10.1071/AR03136.
- Vollmann, J., Wagentristl, H., Hartl, W. 2010. The effects of simulated weed pressure on early maturity soybeans. – *European Journal of Agronomy* 32(4):243–248, DOI: 10.1016/j.eja.2010.01.001.
- Wang, L., Muhling, K.-H., Schulte auf'm Erley, G. 2016. Nitrogen efficiency and leaf nitrogen remobilisation of oilseed rape lines and hybrids. – *Annals of Applied Biology*, 169:125–133, DOI: 10.1111/aab.12286.
- Weiner, J., Griepentrog H.W., Kristensen, L. 2001. Suppression of weeds by spring wheat (*Triticum aestivum*) increases with crop density and spatial uniformity. – *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 38(4):784–790, DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-2664.2001.00634.x.
- Weisberger, D., Nichols, V., Liebman, M. 2019. Does diversifying crop rotations suppress weeds? A meta-analysis. – *PLoS ONE*, 14(7):e0219847. DOI: 10.1371/journal.pone.0219847.
- Wicks, G.A., Ramsel, R.E., Nordquist, P.T., Schmidt, J.W., Challaiah, O. 1986. Impact of wheat cultivars on establishment and suppression of summer annual weeds. – *Agronomy Journal*, 78:59–62.
- Williams, M.M. II, 2006. Planting date influences critical period of weed control in sweet corn. – *Weed Science*, 54(5):928–933, www.jstor.org/stable/4539485. Accessed 15.01.2020.
- Williams, M.M. II, Lindquist, J.L. 2007. Influence of planting date and weed interference on sweet corn growth and development. – *Agronomy Journal*, 99(4):1066–1072, DOI: 10.2134/agronj2007.0009.
- Wilson, B.J., Cousens, R., Wright, K.J. 1990. The response of spring barley and winter wheat to *Avena fatua* population density. – *Annals of Applied Biology*, 116:601–609, DOI: 10.1111/j.1744-7348.1990.tb06643.x
- Wilson, B.J., Wright, K.J., Brain, P., Clements, M., Stephens, E. 1995. Predicting the competitive effects of weed and crop density on weed biomass, weed seed production and crop yield in wheat. – *Weed Research*, 35:265–278, DOI: 10.1111/j.1365-3180.1995.tb01789.x.
- Wu, H., Pratley, J., Lemerle, D., Haig, T. 1999. Crop cultivars with allelopathic capability. – *Weed Research*, 39:171–180, DOI: 10.1046/j.1365-3180.1999.00136.x.
- Yenish, J.P., Young, F.L. 2004. Winter wheat competition against jointed goatgrass (*Aegilops cylindrica*) as influenced by wheat plant height, seeding rate, and seed size. – *Weed Science*, 52:996–1001, DOI: 10.1614/WS-04-006R.
- Zhao, D.L., Bastiaans, L., Atlin, G.N., Spiertz, J.H.J. 2007. Interaction of genotype x management on vegetative growth and weed suppression of aerobic rice. – *Field Crops Research*, 100:327–340, DOI: 10.1016/j.fcr.2006.08.007.



## SISEÕHU KVALITEET PÕHU- JA PILLIROOPAKKIDEST SEINTEGA ELUMAJADES

### INDOOR AIR QUALITY IN RESIDENTIAL BUILDINGS WITH STRAW- AND REED-BALE WALLS

Jane Raamets, Aime Ruus, Mari Ivask, Lembit Nei, Karin Muoni

Tallinna Tehnikaülikool, inseneriteaduskond, Tartu kolledž, Puiestee 78, 51008 Tartu

Saabunud: 11.02.2020  
 Received: 11.02.2020  
 Aktsepteeritud: 08.05.2020  
 Accepted: 08.05.2020  
 Avaldatud veebis: 12.05.2020  
 Published online: 12.05.2020  
 Vastutav autor: Jane Raamets  
 Corresponding author: Jane Raamets  
 E-mail: jane.raamets@taltech.ee  
 Phone: +372 620 4806

**Keywords:** mould, indoor air, straw-bale walls, reed-bale walls, propagules.

DOI: 10.15159/jas.20.05

**ABSTRACT.** Straw and reed are natural local insulation- and construction materials, which properties allow them to replace energy intensive building materials. In general, straw and reed as building materials are considered harmless to the environment and human health. Unfortunately, the use of these materials may bring about mould growth in buildings which may result in different diseases (for example irritation of eyes, nose and throat, allergic rhinitis, conjunctivitis, and asthma) in people with weaker immune systems. No research has been carried out on the topic of microbiological community in straw and reed houses in climatic conditions similar to Estonia, although buildings made of natural materials are becoming more and more popular. The aims of the study were to investigate the indoor climate of buildings with straw and reed-bale walls and to determine the factors influencing indoor air quality. In order to fulfil the set aim: (1) air quality was tested in the bedrooms of the studied houses, and the microbial species in air and walls were determined; (2) the indoor air quality parameters (CO<sub>2</sub>, RH%, and temperature) in air and at two different heights in the walls were measured. The results enable to conclude that the walls of straw or reed-bale house are suitable in Estonian climatic conditions, which as a result of professional design, usage of materials suitable for building, and high-quality craftsmanship provides a healthy and environmentally friendly housing.

© 2020 Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts. | © 2020 Estonian Academic Agricultural Society.

#### Sissejuhatus

Inimesed veedavad erinevatele uuringutele tuginedes 80–90% oma ajast siseruumides (Horr jt, 2016; Katsoyiannis, Cincinelli, 2019) ning umbes kolmandik inimese eluajast veedetakse magades (Strøm-Tejsen jt, 2015). Viimastel aastatel on publitseeritud hulgaliselt siseõhu kvaliteeti käsitlevaid uuringuid, kuid magamistoat, kus inimesed veedavad 7–8 järjestikust tundi oma päevast, leiavad sellistes uuringutes väga vähe käsitlemist (Strøm-Tejsen jt, 2015; Canha jt, 2019).

Pilliroog ja teraviljapõhk on materjalid, millest ehitamine on viimasel kümnendil järjest enam populaarsust kogunud. Sellistest materjalidest ehitamine on säästlik nii keskkonnale kui võimaldab kokku hoida ka energiat, mida on vaja hoonete kütteks ja jahutamiseks (Milutiené jt, 2012). Olgugi, et põhk ja pilliroog on lihtsasti hangitavad ja naturaalsel kujul ka odavad materjalid, on tegemist materjalidega, mis võivad olla

potentsiaalseteks ohuallikateks inimese tervisele. Koosnedes tselluloosist, hemitselluloosist ja ligniinist, on looduslikud materjalid heaks elupaigaks mikroorganismidele. Pidev eksponeeritus hallitusseentele võib põhjustada probleeme nõrgenenud immuunsüsteemiga inimestele, kroonilistele haigetele, lastele ja vanuritele (Portnoy jt, 2005; Hernberg jt, 2014).

Looduslike materjalide kasutamine ehituses kogub üha enam populaarsust. Uuringud näitavad, et võrreldes roopakist elamutega nõuab kivihoonete kütmine ja jahutamine rohkem energiat (Barreca jt, 2019). Pilliroo lisamine betoonisegule vähendab oluliselt materjali soojusjuhtivust (Shon jt, 2019). Rooehitised olid tuntud juba Sumeri kultuuris 5000 aastat tagasi ja Iraagi aladel on nad laialdaselt kasutusel ka tänasel päeval (Al-Jumeily jt, 2018). Need paistavad silma tervisliku sisekliima poolest ja roo kõrge ränisisaldus muudab selle materjali ebaatraktiivseks putukatele ning teistele





loomadele (Al-Jumeily jt, 2018). Puudustena tuleb aga välja tuua tuletundlikkust ja madalat survetugevust, mistõttu saab ehitada kandvate seintega ainult ühekordseid hooneid (Al-Jumeily jt, 2018). Kui roog on lõigatud valel aastaajal, siis võib see kaasa tuua materjali lagunemise (Al-Jumeily jt, 2018). Seentel on oluline roll orgaaniliste ehitusmaterjalide lagundamisel (Raamets jt, 2017). 20–40% Euroopa ja Põhja-Ameerika hoonete sisekliima on mõjutatud hallitusest, millega kaasnevad erinevad terviseprobleemid (Laborel-Préneron jt, 2018). On leitud, et roog on tundlik mädaniku suhtes, kuid lagunemisprotsessi on võimalik olulisel määral alla suruda termilise töötlemise abil (Brischke, Hanske, 2016).

Mitmed autorid on oma uurimustes näidanud, et hallitusseened põhul võib jagada vee vajaduse järgi kolme rühma. Primaarsed koloniseerijad kuuluvad perekondadesse *Wallemia*, *Penicillium*, *Aspergillus* ja *Eurotium*, sekundaarsed koloniseerijad perekondadesse *Cladosporium*, *Ulocladium* ja *Alternaria* ning tertsaarsed koloniseerijad perekondadest *Stachybotrys*, *Chaetomium*, *Trichoderma* ja *Auraeobasidium* (Grant jt, 1989; Gravesen jt, 1994, Nielsen jt, 2004). Eesti päritolu teravilja tüüpilised hallitusseened kuuluvad perekondadesse *Cladosporium*, *Alternaria*, *Aspergillus*, *Fusarium*, *Penicillium*, *Helminthosporium*, *Mucor* ja *Rhizopus* (Lõiveke jt, 2008). Perekonda *Aspergillus* kuuluvate liikide esinemine on iseloomulik just Lõuna-Eestile (Lõiveke, 2008). Ka siseõhus on seeneperekonnad *Alternaria*, *Aspergillus*, *Cladosporium* ja *Penicillium* levinuimad (Zorman, Jeršek, 2008, Bernasconi jt, 2010).

Esimesed teadaolevad põhupallidest hooned püstitati 19. sajandi lõpul Nebraskas, põhjuseks eelkõige elanike vaesus (Henderson, 2007). Üks vanemaid sealseid põhupallidest hooneid, pärineb aastast 1903 (King, 2006). Sellist pikaalisust põhjendatakse kuiva kohaliku kliimaga (Henderson, 2007). Tänapäeval leidub põhupallidest tehtud maju Ameerika Ühendriikides, Euroopas, Kanadas, Austraalias ja Aasias (Holzhueter, Itonaga, 2010). Holzhueter ja Itonaga väidavad, et hallituse tekkimise oht on põhuelamute korral ülepaisutatud. Hallituse tekke vältimisel annavad erilisel positiivset efekti vihmatõkked (Holzhueter, Itonaga, 2017). Siiani ei ole meie kliimavöötmes tehtud arvestatavaid uuringuid selle kohta, millised mikroobid põhul ja pillirool kui ehitusmaterjalil elutsevad, milline on siin ehitatud põhu- ja roopakkidest seintega elamute sisekliima ning käesoleva töö eesmärgiks uurida komplekselt Eesti roo- ja põhuelamute sisekliimat ning seda mõjutavaid tegureid.

### Materjal ja meetodika

Püstitatud eesmärgi saavutamiseks:

- Võeti õhuproovid uuritavate elamute magamistubadest ning välisõhust ja materjaliproove välispiiretest. Määrati nii sise- kui ka välisõhus ning piiretes leiduvad seened perekonna tasemeni;

- Määrati sisekliima näitajad (RH% ja temperatuur) elamute siseõhust (määrati lisaks ka CO<sub>2</sub>) kui ka kahelt erinevalt kõrguselt (0,2 ja 1,2 m) välisseintes;
- Hinnati välisseinte niiskuskooormust ja hallituse ohtu.

### Ülevaade uuritud objektidest

Uuringu käigus võeti proove ja koguti andur-andmesalvestistega andmeid neljast põhu- ja neljast roopakkidest ehitatud seintega elamust. Osa elamutest (kaks põhu- ja üks roopakkidest seintega) oli ehitatud Nebraska stiilis, osa karkassiga (üks põhu- ja kolm roopakkidest seintega), ühe põhupakkidest seintega elumaja puhul on ehitusel kasutatud tehases valmistatud mooduleid. Kõik uuritud elamud on projekteeritud ja ehitatud vastava kogemusega projekteerijate ja ehitusettevõtete poolt. Visuaalsel vaatlusel niiskuskahjustusi ja hallituse kasvu ei tuvastatud. Uuritud elamute vanus jäi 2–7 aasta vahele.

Elamute keskmine välisseina paksus oli 50 ± 5 cm, erandiks oli elumaja, mille seina paksus oli 100 cm. Kõik seinad olid krohvitud nii seest kui ka väljast. Krohvikihhi paksus oli enamasti nii sees kui ka väljas 5 cm, erandiks olid kaks elamut. Ühe elamu seinte krohvikihhi paksus oli nii seest kui ka väljast 7 cm (lubikrohv), teisel elamul oli välisseina sisepinnal 10 cm krohvi, välisseinas 12 cm krohvi. Krohvimiseks oli kasutatud enamasti savikrohvi, kahe elamu puhul oli kasutusel nii sise- kui ka välisviimistlusel lubikrohv. Kõigil uuritud elamutel oli küllaltki kõrge sokkel, lai räästas (joonis 1), mis on oluline abinõu vähendamaks seinte niiskuskooormust.

Vundamendina kasutati nii madalvundamenti (viis elamut) kui ka postvundamenti (3). Kõikide põrandate konstruktsioon oli puidust. Katusekattematerjaliks on kolme elamu puhul laast, kolme elamu puhul rullmaterjal/PVC, ühel elamul kivi ja ühel elamul on rohekatus.

### Kasutatud meetodika

Töös peeti oluliseks uurida elamuid komplekselt, katsed viidi läbi perioodil oktoober 2014 – oktoober 2016, kogudes paralleelselt sisekliima parameetrite (temperatuur, RH, CO<sub>2</sub>) ning mikrobioloogia andmeid (pesa moodustavate ühikute arv ja taksonoomiline koosseis) nii õhust kui ka välispiirde (seinte) materjalist.

Elanikel paluti kuus tundi enne proovide võtmist magamistube mitte tuulutada. Söötmed (linnasesööde (MEA) ja dikloraan 18% sööde (DG18)) valmistati ja proovivõtuprotseduur viidi läbi ISO standardist 16000-18 juhindudes (ISO 16000-18:2011). Söötme komponendid kaaluti analüütilise kaaluga (ABJ 120-4M, Kern & Sohn, Balingen, Saksamaa). Söötmed autoklaaviti, kasutades HMT 260 MB autoklaavi (HMC Europe, Tüssling, Saksamaa). Proovid koguti õhuanalüsaatoritega Mirobio MB2 (Cantum Scientific, Dartford, Ühendkuningriik) 9 cm Petri tassidele neli korda aastas (kevad, suvel, sügisel ja talvel) magamistubadest ühe meetri kõrguselt põrandapinnast. Proovivõtu aeg oli üks minut ja õhu kogus 100 liitrit proovi kohta. Igalt

alalt koguti kokku neli paralleelproovi mõlema söötmeaga. Referentsina koguti õhuproovid nelja paralleelina ka välisõhust 1,5 m kõrguselt maapinnast. Kogutud proove töödeldi, lähtudes EVS-ISO standardist 16000-17 (EVS-ISO 16000-17:2012.). Proove inkubeeriti 25 °C juures seitse päeva, peale mida loeti pesa moodustavad ühikud (PMÜ). Puhaskultuuride saamiseks teostati edasised külvid. Seened määrati

morfoloogiliste tunnuste alusel mikroskoobi abil (SP100, Brunel Microscopes LTD, Chippenham, Ühendkuningriik). Värvimiseks kasutati laktofenoolpuuvillasinist. Väljakülvid identifitseeriti perekondadeni, kasutades selleks erinevaid määrajaid (Domsch jt, 1980; Kilch, 1988; Samson jt, 1996; Bergey jt, 2000; Larone, 2002; Winn, Koneman, 2006; Watanabe, 2010).



**Joonis 1.** Näited uuritud elamute soklist (vasakpoolne pilt) ja räästast (parempoolne pilt)  
**Figure 1.** Examples of plinths (left image) and eaves (right image) of the studied buildings

Välispiiretest (seinast) võeti ka põhu- ja roomaterjali uurimiseks proove, kasutades selleks varem välja töötatud meetodikat (Raamets jt, 2016). 10-grammise mahuga proovid plaaditi otse linnaseagarile (MEA), kuhu oli lisatud klooramfenikooli. Proove inkubeeriti 32 °C juures 72 tundi ning seejärel loendati kokku pesa moodustavad ühikud (PMÜ).

Lisaks koguti taustandmeid ühe andur-andmesalvestiga süsihappegaasi sisalduse, temperatuuri ja õhuniiskuse kohta uuritavate elamute magamistubadest (andur paiknes 1,2 m kõrgusel põrandapinnast, salvestades 30-minutilise intervalliga). Andmeid koguti ka temperatuuri ja õhuniiskuse kohta piiretes 20 cm sügavusel sisepinnast. Selleks puuriti piiretes kahele kõrgusele (0,2 ja 1,2 m) 7 mm läbimõelduga augud. Aukudesse asetati 20 cm sügavusele andur-andmesalvestitega mõõtepead ning automaadmõõtmisi teostati 10-minutilise intervalliga. Aukude sulgemiseks kasutati krohvi ja mingil määral vajas kinni ka kõrreline materjal ise.

Väliskliima andmetena kasutati Riigi Ilmateenistuse poolt mõõdetud andmeid uuritud elamutele lähimast automaatjaamast (Tallinna, Lääne-Nigula, Türi, Väike-Maarja). 2014. aasta november oli tavaliselt soojem (2,4 °C (norm 1,2 °C)). Nii 2014–2015 kui ka 2015–2016 aasta talv oli normist soojemad. 2015. aasta oli viimase poole sajandi kõige soojem aasta (keskmine õhutemperatuur 7,6 °C (norm 6,0 °C)) (Riigi Ilmateenistus, 2020).

Piirete niiskuskooormuse hindamiseks kasutati valemit 1, mis pärineb standardist EVS-EN ISO 13788 (EVS-EN ISO 13788:2012). Niiskuskulisa  $\Delta v$  ( $\text{g m}^{-3}$ ) arvutati valemist:

$$\Delta v (\text{g m}^{-3}) = v_i - v_e \quad (1)$$

kus:

$v_i$  – siseõhu veeaurisisaldus / water vapour content (indoor air),  $\text{g m}^{-3}$ ;

$v_e$  – välisõhu veeaurisisaldus / water vapour content (outdoor air),  $\text{g m}^{-3}$ .

Hallituseohu hindamiseks kasutati Hukka ja Viitaneni (1999) poolt avaldatud matemaatilist mudelit, mis kasutab nii suhtelise niiskuse kui ka temperatuurandmeid hallitusindeksi arvutamiseks.

#### Kemikaalid ja töövahendid

Kõik tööks vajalikud kemikaalid ja reagensid osteti ettevõttest HNK Analüüsitehnika OÜ (Tallinn, Eesti). Soja baasil toodetud peptoon ( $\geq 99\%$ , Fluka), kaaliumdivesinikfosfaat ( $\text{KH}_2\text{PO}_4$ ) (puhtusaste  $\geq 99\%$ , Sigma Aldrich), magneesiumsulfaat heptahüdraat ( $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ) (puhtusaste  $\geq 99,5\%$ , Sigma Aldrich), D-(+)-glükoos ( $\geq 99,5\%$ , Sigma Aldrich), dikloraan (2,6-dikloro-4-nitroaniliin) (puhtusaste  $\geq 96\%$ , Sigma Aldrich), klooramfenikool (puhtusaste  $\geq 98\%$ , Sigma Aldrich), glütserool (puhtusaste  $\geq 99,96\%$ , Sigma Aldrich), vesi (deioniseeritud, Sigma Aldrich). Agar (Sigma Aldrich), linnaseekstrakt (Sigma Aldrich), laktofenool-puuvillasinise (hallitusseente värvimiseks, Sigma Aldrich) vastasid standardis (ISO, 2011). Mikrobioloogilisteks külvideks vajalikud vahendid (Petri tassid (9 cm), inokulatsiooninõelad, alus- ja katteklasisid) osteti KRK OÜ (Tartu, Eesti).

Söötme komponendid kaaluti analüütilise kaaluga ABJ 120-4M (mõõtetäpsus  $\pm 0,2$  mg, tootja: Kern & Sohn, Balingen, Saksamaa). Söötmed autoklaaviti, kasutades HMT 260 MB autoklaavi (HMC Europe,

Tüssling, Saksamaa). Söötmeplaadid valati tömbekapi all (vastab ISO 13150 standardile, Retent AS, Nõo, Eesti). Proovid koguti õhuanalüsaatoritega Mirobio MB2 (Cantum Scientific, Dartford, Ühendkuningriik). Laboris valmistati destilleeritud vett seadmega RO01033 (ROWA, Heimsheim, Saksamaa).

Andmeid koguti igas magamistoas ka süsihappegaasi (CO<sub>2</sub>) sisalduse, õhutemperatuuri ja niiskuskaitajate kohta andur-andmesalvestitega Green-Eye mudel 7798 (mõõtetäpsus süsinikdioksiidi mõõtmisel ±50 ppm, temperatuuri mõõtmisel ±0,6 °C, õhuniiskuse mõõtmisel ±3% (10–90%), tootja: TechGrow, Haag, Holland). Piiretest temperatuuri ja niiskuskaitajate kogumiseks kasutati Hobo UX100-023 andur-andmesalvesteid (mõõtevahemik –20°C kuni +70 °C, 5 kuni 95% RH, täpsus vastavalt ±0,35 °C ja ±2,5% RH, tootja Onset Computer Corporation, Bourne, Ameerika Ühendriigid).

## Tulemused

### Hallitusseente arvukus ja dünaamika sise- ja välisõhus aastaegade lõikes ning hallitusseente koosseis perekondade lõikes

Sesoonne pesa moodustavate ühikute dünaamika on nii põhust kui ka roopakist ehitatud elamute magamistubade puhul sarnane (tabelid 1 ja 2). Erinevused esinevad moodustavate ühikute arvus. Kõige arvukam oli siseõhu mikroobikooslus põhupakkidest seintega elamutes suvel (tabel 1) (juuni–august), mil siseõhust kultiveeritavaid kolooniaid linnaseagarilt (MEA) oli keskmiselt 537 ± 102 PMÜ m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup>. Sama seos esines ka roopakkidest seintega elamute puhul, mil suvel siseõhust kultiveeritavaid kolooniaid linnaseagarilt oli keskmiselt 858 ± 106 PMÜ m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup>. Välisõhus (tabel 2) registreeriti samal ajal põhupakkidest seintega elamutel linnaseagarilt 289 ± 32 PMÜ m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> ja roopakkidest seintega elamutel 353 ± 41 PMÜ m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup>. Kevadel ja sügisel jäid nii sise- kui ka välisõhust linnaseagarile võetud proovide puhul tulemused võrreldavale tasemele. Diglütserool 18% söötlele (DG18) võetud proovid olid samuti kõrgemad nii sise- kui ka välisõhus just suveperioodil ning madalaimad talvel.

Uuringu käigus identifitseeriti siseõhu hallitusseeni perekonna tasemeni (tabel 3). Talveperioodil kuulus kõige enam identifitseeritud seentest põhupakkidest seintega elamutes perekonda *Penicillium* (74%), järgnesid perekondadesse *Aspergillus* (17%), *Alternaria* (1%) ja *Cladosporium* (1%) kuuluvad hallitusseened, 7% hallitusseentest ei kuulunud eelnevalt mainitud perekondadesse. Roopakkidest seintega elamute puhul oli

järgnevus perekondade lõikes sama ning erinevused esinesid osakaaludes *Penicillium* – 70%, *Aspergillus* – 19%, *Cladosporium* – 6%, *Alternaria* – 1%; 4% leitud hallitusseentest ei kuulunud eelnimetatud perekondadesse.

**Tabel 1.** Sesoonsed muutused pesa moodustavate ühikute (PMÜ) arvukuses siseõhus näidatuna aastaaja keskmisena elamute lõikes koos keskmise veaga (±SE) proovide lõikes m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> õhu kohta

**Table 1.** Seasonal variation in culturable airborne fungi indoors shown as mean with standard error (±SE), range of CFU m<sup>-3</sup> air

| Proovivõtu koht<br>Sampling site | Talv<br>Winter | Kevad<br>Spring | Suvi<br>Summer | Sügis<br>Autumn |
|----------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| Põhk (MEA)                       | 149 ± 29       | 298 ± 100       | 537 ± 102      | 307 ± 99        |
| Straw (MEA)                      |                |                 |                |                 |
| Roopakk (MEA)                    | 380 ± 136      | 518 ± 145       | 858 ± 106      | 548 ± 155       |
| Reed (MEA)                       |                |                 |                |                 |
| Põhk (DG18)                      | 14 ± 8         | 29 ± 9          | 46 ± 12        | 20 ± 11         |
| Straw (DG18)                     |                |                 |                |                 |
| Roopakk (DG18)                   | 22 ± 13        | 23 ± 9          | 36 ± 11        | 22 ± 10         |
| Reed (DG18)                      |                |                 |                |                 |

MEA – linnaseagari sööde / Malt Extract Agar media; DG18 – diglütserool 18% sööde / 18% Dichloran glycerol agar (DG18) media

**Tabel 2.** Sessoonsed muutused pesa moodustavate ühikute (PMÜ) arvukuses välisõhus näidatuna aastaaja keskmisena elamute lõikes koos keskmise veaga (±SE) proovide lõikes m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> õhu kohta

**Table 2.** Seasonal variation in culturable airborne fungi outdoors shown as mean with standard error (±SE), range of CFU m<sup>-3</sup> air

| Proovivõtu koht<br>Sampling site | Talv<br>Winter | Kevad<br>Spring | Suvi<br>Summer | Sügis<br>Autumn |
|----------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| Põhk (MEA)                       | 94 ± 19        | 197 ± 43        | 289 ± 32       | 168 ± 34        |
| Straw (MEA)                      |                |                 |                |                 |
| Roopakk (MEA)                    | 118 ± 15       | 198 ± 48        | 353 ± 41       | 212 ± 34        |
| Reed (MEA)                       |                |                 |                |                 |
| Põhk (DG18)                      | 18 ± 7         | 30 ± 9          | 50 ± 11        | 22 ± 10         |
| Straw (DG18)                     |                |                 |                |                 |
| Roopakk (DG18)                   | 24 ± 9         | 27 ± 11         | 45 ± 12        | 23 ± 9          |
| Reed (DG18)                      |                |                 |                |                 |

MEA – linnaseagari sööde / Malt Extract Agar media; DG18 – diglütserool 18% sööde / 18% Dichloran glycerol agar (DG18) media

Kevadel kuulus põhupakkidest seintega elamutes kõige enam identifitseeritud hallitusseeni perekonda *Cladosporium* (79%). Järgnesid perekonnad *Penicillium* (8%), *Aspergillus* (8%) ja *Alternaria* (3%). 2% hallitusseentest ei kuulunud eelnevalt mainitud perekondadesse. Roopakkidest seintega elamutes oli perekondade järjestus kevadel sama mis põhuelamutes: erinevused esinesid vaid esinemisprotsentide lõikes – *Cladosporium* (81%), *Penicillium* (7%), *Aspergillus* (7%) ja *Alternaria* (3%). 2% leitud seentest ei kuulunud eelnevatesse perekondadesse.

**Tabel 3.** Perekonna tasemeni identifitseeritud hallitusseente jaotumine perekondadesse aastaegade ja ehitusmaterjali lõikes. Esimene näitaja tähistab pesa moodustavate ühikute (PMÜ) arvu ja teine protsenti koguhulgast

**Table 3.** Distribution of molds identified by genus, by season and building material. The first figure represents the number of colony forming units (CFU) and the second percentage of the seasonal total

| Hallitusseened<br>Molds | Talv / Winter |                | Kevad / Spring |                | Suvi / Summer |                | Sügis / Autumn |                |
|-------------------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
|                         | põhk / straw  | roopakk / reed | põhk / straw   | roopakk / reed | põhk / straw  | roopakk / reed | põhk / straw   | roopakk / reed |
| <i>Alternaria</i>       | 1 (1)         | 4 (1)          | 9 (3)          | 16 (3)         | 32 (6)        | 43 (5)         | 25 (8)         | 49 (9)         |
| <i>Aspergillus</i>      | 25 (17)       | 72 (19)        | 24 (8)         | 36 (7)         | 11 (2)        | 9 (1)          | 71 (23)        | 110 (20)       |
| <i>Cladosporium</i>     | 1 (1)         | 23 (6)         | 235 (79)       | 420 (81)       | 451 (84)      | 738 (86)       | 92 (30)        | 142 (26)       |
| <i>Penicillium</i>      | 110 (74)      | 266 (70)       | 24 (8)         | 36 (7)         | 38 (7)        | 51 (6)         | 95 (31)        | 203 (37)       |
| Teised / Others         | 10 (7)        | 15 (4)         | 6 (2)          | 12 (2)         | 5 (1)         | 15 (2)         | 25 (8)         | 44 (8)         |

Suvel kuulus kõige enam identifitseeritud seentest põhupakkidest seintega elamutes siseõhus perekonda *Cladosporium* (84%), järgnesid *Penicillium* (7%), *Alternaria* (6%), *Aspergillus* (2%); 1% leitud hallitusseentest ei kuulunud eelnevalt mainitud perekondadesse. Roopakidest seintega elamute siseõhu puhul oli järgnevus sama: kõige enam leiti perekonda *Cladosporium* (86%) kuuluvaid hallitusseeni, järgnesid perekonnad *Penicillium* (6%), *Alternaria* (5%) ja *Aspergillus* (1%). 2% leitud hallitusseentest ei kuulunud eelnevalt mainitud perekondadesse.

Sügisel kuulus kõige enam põhuelamute siseõhus identifitseeritud hallitusseentest perekonda *Penicillium* (31%), järgnesid perekonnad *Cladosporium* (30%), *Aspergillus* (23%) ja *Alternaria* (8%). 8% põhuelamutest leitud seentest ei kuulunud eelnevalt mainitud perekondadesse. Roopakist elamute siseõhu puhul kuulus kõige enam hallitusseeni sügisel perekonda *Penicillium* (37%), järgnesid perekondadesse *Cladosporium* (26%), *Aspergillus* (20%) ja *Alternaria* (9%) kuuluvad hallitusseened. 4% hallitusseentest ei kuulunud ühegi eelnevalt mainitud perekonna hulka. Välisõhust võetud proovidest identifitseeritud hallitusseente perekondade jaotus oli vastavuses elamute siseõhust võetud proovidega.

#### Materjaliproovid seintest ning identifitseeritud hallitusseened perekondade lõikes

Uuringu käigus koguti materjaliproove välispiiretest (seinast) sügisel. Kogutud proovidest kasvatati välja

vaid üksikuid kolooniaid (min 6 PMÜ, max 14 PMÜ). Kolooniate perekondadesse jaotumine oli sarnane siseõhust kultiveeritud proovide perekondadesse jaotumisega sügisel perioodil. 36% identifitseeritud hallitusseentest kuulus perekonda *Cladosporium*, 32% perekonda *Penicillium*, 25% perekonda *Aspergillus*, 2% perekonda *Alternaria*. 3% hallitusseentest ei kuulunud eelpoolmainitud perekondadesse.

#### Sisekliima näitajad (CO<sub>2</sub>, RH% ja temperatuur) elamute siseõhus ja kahel erineval kõrgusel piiretes

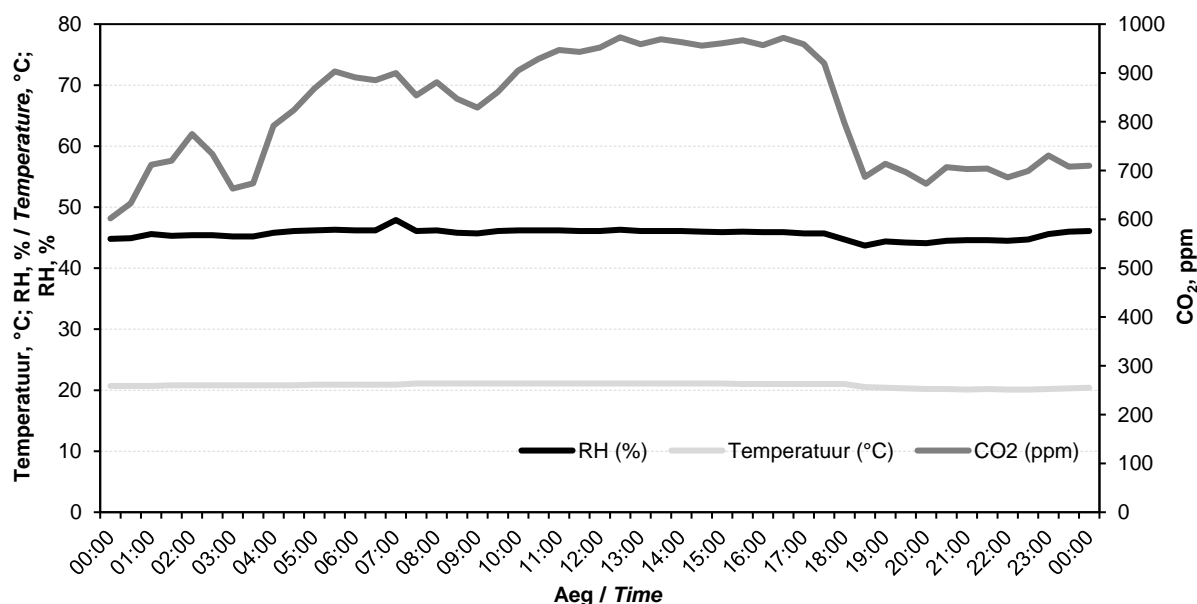
Kogu uuritud perioodi jooksul oli nii põhukui ka roopakidest seintega elamute süsihappegaasi keskmine tase (tabel 4) madalaimal tasemel suveperioodil (põhupakkidest seintega elamutes 607 ± 26 ppm, roopakidest seintega elamutes 568 ± 48 ppm). Kõige kõrgem oli süsihappegaasi keskmine tase põhupakkidest seintega elamutes kevadel (636 ± 26 ppm) ja roopakidest seintega elamutes sügisel (626 ± 65 ppm).

Ühte juhuslikult valitud päeva roopakidest seintega elamus kirjeldab joonis 2. Joonisel toodud päeva keskmine süsihappegaasi tase oli 822 ± 17 ppm. Vastavad väärtused olid madalamad öösel, maksimumväärtus (973 ppm) registreeriti päeval. Antud tuba oli kasutusel nii magamistoana kui ka laste mängutoana.

**Tabel 4.** Sisekliima keskmised näitajad (CO<sub>2</sub>, RH% ja temperatuur) põhukui ja roopakist seintega elamut magamistubades esitatuna koos standardveaga (±SE)

**Table 4.** Average parameters describing indoor climate (CO<sub>2</sub>, relative humidity to temperature) in the bedrooms of buildings with straw-bale and reed-bale walls shown as a mean with standard error (±SE)

| Näitajad / Parameters                                                           | Talv / Winter |                 | Kevad / Spring |                 | Suvi / Summer |                 | Sügis / Autumn |                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|
|                                                                                 | põhk<br>straw | roopakk<br>reed | põhk<br>straw  | roopakk<br>reed | põhk<br>straw | roopakk<br>reed | põhk<br>straw  | roopakk<br>reed |
| Süsihappegaas (CO <sub>2</sub> ), ppm<br>Carbon dioxide (CO <sub>2</sub> ), ppm | 618 ± 28      | 574 ± 46        | 636 ± 26       | 573 ± 55        | 607 ± 26      | 568 ± 48        | 616 ± 27       | 626 ± 65        |
| Temperatuur, °C / Temperature, °C                                               | 19,0 ± 0,5    | 19,0 ± 0,5      | 19,0 ± 0,4     | 19,3 ± 0,9      | 19,0 ± 1,3    | 20,6 ± 1,8      | 20,4 ± 0,6     | 20,7 ± 0,9      |
| RH, %                                                                           | 36 ± 2        | 41 ± 2          | 36 ± 2         | 42 ± 2          | 36 ± 2        | 43 ± 2          | 39 ± 2         | 44 ± 3          |



**Joonis 2.** Süsihappegaasi taseme, temperatuuri ja õhuniiskuse (RH) dünaamika 24 tunni jooksul roopakidest seintega elumajas  
**Figure 2.** Dynamics of carbon dioxide, temperature and humidity (RH) over a 24-hour period in a reed-bale wall building

Keskmine õhutemperatuur (tabel 4) jäi uuritud elamute magamistubades 19–21 °C vahele. Vastavad näitajad olid ühtlased, olles talvel ja kevadel mõlema elamutüübi korral keskmiselt 19,0–19,3 °C. Suvel oli roopakist elamute siseõhutemperatuur keskmiselt 1,6 °C võrra kõrgem kui põhust seintega elamutes. Keskmine õhutemperatuur oli kõige kõrgem nii põhupakkidest seintega elamutes (20,4 ± 0,6 °C) kui ka roopakidest seintega elamutes (20,7 ± 0,9 °C) sügisel.

Uuritud magamistubades (tabel 4) jäi keskmine õhuniiskus 36–44% vahele, olles madalam põhupakkidest seintega elamute (36–39%) ja kõrgem roopakidest seintega elamute magamistubades (41–44%) Roopakidest seintega elamute puhul oli niiskusnäitaja kevadel 41 ± 2%, nii suvel kui ka sügisel oli see protsendi võrra eelnenud aastaaja väärtusest kõrgem (vastavalt 42 ± 2% ja 43 ± 2%).

Keskmine temperatuur piiretes 1,2 meetri kõrgusel (tabel 5) oli põhupakkidest seintega elamutes madalaim talvel (17,5 ± 1,3 °C), roopakist seintega elamutes aga kevadel (15,6 ± 1,5 °C). Kõrgeimad olid keskmised temperatuurinäitajad 1,2 meetri kõrgusel välispiirdes nii põhust (20,6 ± 0,8 °C) kui ka roopakist seintega elamutes suvel (19,3 ± 1,1 °C). Põhupakkidest seintega elamute puhul oli 1,2 m kõrgusel temperatuur välispiirdes (17,3–20,6 °C) kõrgem kui roopakidest seintega elamutes (15,6–19,3 °C). Erinevus oli palju suurem 0,2 m kõrgusel, kus põhupakkidest seintega elamute keskmine õhutemperatuur varieerus vastavalt 14,4–19,2 °C ja roopakidest seintega elamute temperatuur vastavalt 7,3–16,3 °C. 0,2 meetri kõrgusel välispiirdes oli keskmine temperatuur madalaim nii põhukui ka roopakidest seintega elamutes talvel (vastavalt 14,4 ± 2,4 °C ja 7,3 ± 2,5 °C). Kõrgeim oli keskmine temperatuur suveperioodil – põhupakkidest seintega elamutes 19,2 ± 1,0 °C ja roopakidest seintega elamutes 16,3 ± 1,6 °C.

RH% keskmised näitajad olid 1,2 meetri kõrgusel piiretes nii põhu – kui ka roopakidest seintega elamutes madalaimad talvel (vastavalt 33 ± 12% ja 33 ± 14%), kõrgeimad aga suveperioodil (põhupakkidest seintega elamutes 53 ± 7%, roopakidest seintega elamutes 57 ± 1%). Üldiselt on suhtelise õhuniiskuse väärtused sarnased – vastavalt 33–53% ja 33–57%.

Keskmine RH% oli 0,2 m kõrgusel piiretes madalaim talvel (vastavalt 38 ± 4% põhupakkidest seintega elamutes ja 45 ± 6% roopakidest seintega elamutes), kõrgeimad olid keskmised näitajad suveperioodil

(põhupakkidest seintega elamutes 54 ± 2%, roopakidest seintega elamutes 58 ± 1%). Roopakidest seintega elamutes on tendents, et suhteline õhuniiskus on 0,2 m kõrgusel kõrgem (42–58%), kui põhupakkidest seintega elamutes (38–54%).

### Välispiirde niiskuskoormus ja hallituse ohu hindamine

Temperatuuri ja niiskusenäitajaid piiretes iseloomustab joonis 3. Piirdes registreeriti ka kõrgemaid õhuniiskuse ja temperatuuri väärtusi kui siseõhus, kuid tõenäosus, et tingimused on hallitusseente kasvaks piirdes sobilikud, on väga madal.

Siseõhu niiskusliku hinnati nii talve- kui ka suveperioodil ühe konkreetse päeva põhjal. Roopakidest seintega elamute niiskusliku varieerus suvel 0,46 g m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> kuni 3,42 g m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> ja talvel 0,62 g m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> kuni 2,73 g m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup>. Põhupakkidest seintega elamute niiskusliku varieerus suvel 2,1 g m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> kuni 1,99 g m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup>, talvel – 0,06 g m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup> kuni 1,43 g m<sup>3</sup><sup>-1</sup>. Negatiivne oli niiskusliku päevasel ajal, mil elanikud ruumides ei viibinud. Tulenevalt Hukka ja Viitaneni (1999) poolt loodud mudeliga võrdlemisest, oli hallituse oht kõikides uuritud elamutes madal.

### Hoonete kompleksne hindamine

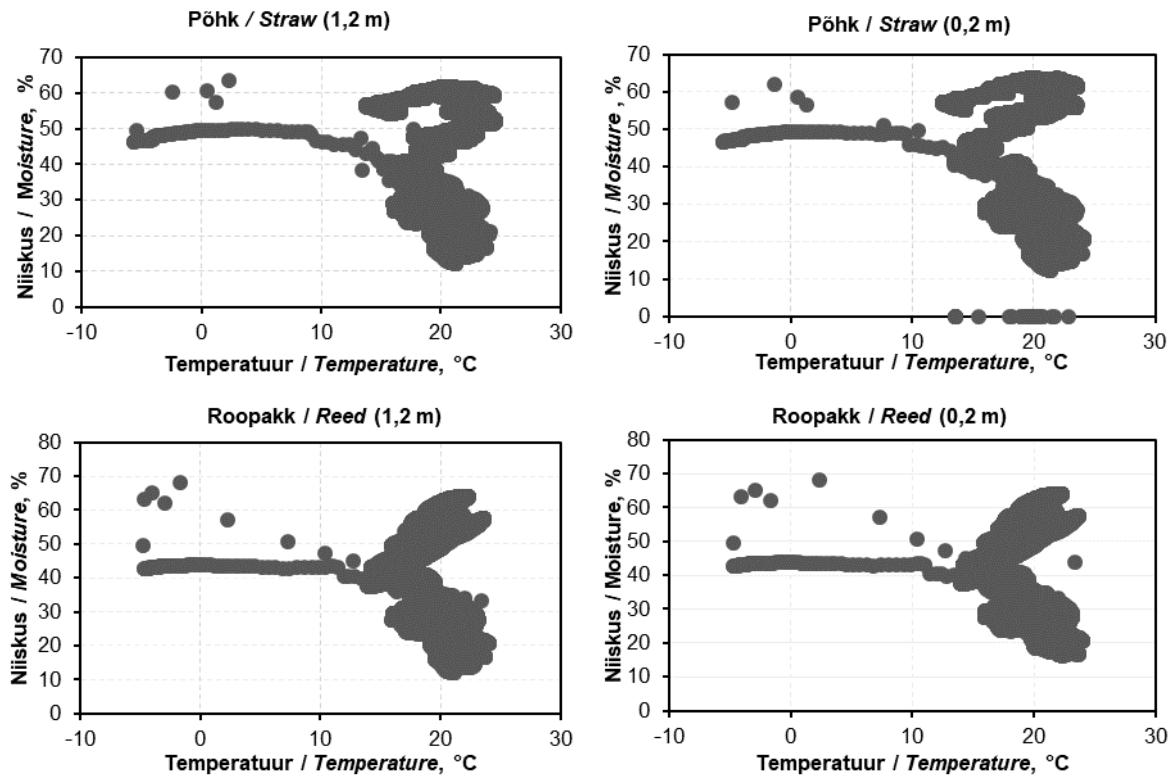
Töös uuriti elamute siseõhu kvaliteeti komplekselt, kogudes paralleelselt sisekliima parameetrite (õhutemperatuur, RH, CO<sub>2</sub>) ning mikrobioloogia andmeid (pesa moodustavate ühikute arv ja taksonoomiline koosseis) nii õhust kui ka välispiirde (seinte) materjalist. Interdistsiplinaarses uuringus vaadati komplekselt põhu- ja roopakidest seintega elamute sisekliimat, kasutades selleks andurandmesalvesteid, õhu- ja materjaliproove. Kaks andurandmesalvestit paiknesid piirdes ligikaudu 20 cm sügavusel – üks 0,2 m kõrgusel põrandast, et tuvastada võimalikke probleemkohti sõlme lähedal (kapillaartõus, vundamenti ehitusvead, võimalikud külmasillad) ja teine 1,2 m kõrgusel põrandast stabiilses seinosaas.

Tuginedes andurandmesalvestitega kogutud teabele ning õhu- ja materjaliproovide tulemustele leiti, et nii põhust kui ka pilliroost elamute seintes on hallituseoht väike. Roopakidest seintega elamute puhul väärrib märkimist erakordselt madal temperatuur (7,3 ± 2,5 °C) piirdes 0,2 m kõrgusel põrandast talvisel perioodil, mis viitab roopakidete madalale tihedusele. Korstnaefekti tõttu on alumises sõlmes sissetõmme ning niiskustase ei ole kõrge.

**Tabel 5.** Keskmine õhutemperatuur ja õhuniiskuse (RH) piiretes 1,2 ja 0,2 m kõrgusel põhu – ja roopakist elumajade magamistubades esitatuna koos standardveaga (±SE)

**Table 5.** Average air temperature and humidity (RH) within the ranges of 1.2 and 0.2 m for straw bale and reed buildings, shown with standard error (±SE)

| Näitajad / Parameters                                        | Talv / Winter |                 | Kevad / Spring |                 | Suvi / Summer |                 | Sügis / Autumn |                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|-----------------|
|                                                              | põhk<br>straw | roopakk<br>reed | põhk<br>straw  | roopakk<br>reed | põhk<br>straw | roopakk<br>reed | põhk<br>straw  | roopakk<br>reed |
| Temperatuur (°C) 1,2 m kõrgusel<br>Temperature (°C) at 1.2 m | 17,3 ± 2,2    | 16,3 ± 4,6      | 17,5 ± 1,3     | 15,6 ± 1,5      | 20,6 ± 0,8    | 19,3 ± 1,1      | 18,2 ± 1,2     | 17,0 ± 1,8      |
| Temperatuur (°C) 0,2 m kõrgusel<br>Temperature (°C) at 0.2 m | 14,4 ± 2,4    | 7,3 ± 2,5       | 15,7 ± 1,0     | 11,3 ± 3,7      | 19,2 ± 1,0    | 16,3 ± 1,6      | 16,7 ± 1,5     | 13,9 ± 2,6      |
| RH (%) 1,2 m kõrgusel<br>RH (%) at 1.2 m                     | 33 ± 12       | 33 ± 14         | 41 ± 7         | 47 ± 2          | 53 ± 7        | 57 ± 1          | 41 ± 4         | 45 ± 4          |
| RH (%) 0,2 m kõrgusel<br>RH (%) at 0.2 m                     | 38 ± 4        | 45 ± 6          | 42 ± 3         | 47 ± 1          | 54 ± 2        | 58 ± 1          | 42 ± 2         | 51 ± 2          |



**Joonis 3.** Temperatuur (°C) ja niiskusnäitaja (%) piires 1,2 ja 0,2 meetri kõrgusel nii põhu- ja roopakkidest elamute välisseintes  
**Figure 3.** Temperature (°C) and humidity (%) in outer boarders at 1.2 and 0.2 meters in buildings with straw- and reed-bale walls

### Arutelu

Ehitussektor on suurim ressursside tarbija kogu maailmas, mis aitab olulisel määral kaasa kliimamuutusele (Dutil jt, 2011; Iacovidou, Purnell, 2016). Kasvav nõudlus ehitiste ja infrastruktuuri järele suurendab nii materjalide kaevandamist kui ka emissioone (Krausmann jt, 2017). Süsiniku emisioonide vähendamiseks kogu olelustuski jooksul on võimalik kasutada leevendusmeetmeid nii projekteerimisel kui ka ehitamisel (Pomponi, Moncaster, 2016), kasutada saab aga ka süsinikneutraalseid materjale (Chel, Kaushik, 2018). Looduslikel materjalidel on keskkonnale väike mõju, samuti pakuvad sellised materjalid elanikele/kasutajatele tervislikku elukeskkonda (Brojan jt, 2013).

Põhk ja pilliroog on materjalid, mis kasvamise käigus kasutavad fotosünteesiprotsessis süsihappegaasi ning nende kasutamine ehituses on kasvutrendis. Kuna tegemist on biolagunevate materjalidega, on oluline olla informeeritud selliste materjalide ehitamisel kasutamisega kaasas käivast mikroobipopulatsioonist ja selle võimalikust ohtlikkusest nii siseõhule kui ka piirdearanditele.

Mikroorganismid, kes elavad suure niiskustasemega keskkonnas, vajavad oma elutegevuseks sobivat temperatuuri. Lawrence jt (2009) toovad välja, et sobiv temperatuurivahemik on 20–70 °C, madalam kui 10 °C temperatuur aga pärsib mikroorganismide elutegevust. Köetavates ruumides peab inimese pikemaajalisel ruumis viibimisel temperatuur olema vähemalt 18 °C, optimaalne, luues inimesele soojatunde ning aidates kaasa tervisliku ja nõuetele vastava sisekliima tekkimisele ja püsimisele (Kalamees jt, 2011). Keskmise

siseõhu temperatuur jäi mõõteperioodil 19–21 °C vahele vastates standardi EVS-EN 16798-1:2019 (EVS-EN 16798-1:2019) alusel sisekliimaklassile III. Suveperioodil, mil temperatuurid ja niiskustase on hoonetes kõrgem, on ebasoodsate olude kokkulangemisel (kõrge temperatuur, piisav suhteline niiskus (üle 75%)) võimalik mikroobne kasv (Hukka, Viitanen, 1999; Johansson jt, 2012). Otseselt materjali hallitus ei kahjusta, kuid see viitab liiga kõrgele niiskustasemele konstruktsioonis ning võimalikele sellest põhjustatud riskidele (kõdunemine) (Lelumees, 2016).

Lisaks sobivatele temperatuuridele on mikroorganismide kasvu seisukohalt oluline roll ka ruumi õhuniiskusel ning toitainetel (Rajasekar, Balasubramanian, 2011). Eluruumide kohta kehtiva määruse kohaselt võiks optimaalne niiskus olla 40–60% (Arundel jt, 1986). Kriitiline õhuniiskuse tase mikrobioloogilise kasvu seisukohalt on 75–95%, sõltudes nii temperatuurist kui ka ehitusmaterjalist (Johansson jt, 2012). Hukka ja Viitanen (1999) toovad oma hallituse kasvu iseloomustavas mudelis välja keskkonnatingimuste ajalise kestuse, mis on vajalik mikrobioloogilise kasvu aluseks. Uuritud elamutes jäi õhuniiskuse 36–44% piiridesse ja temperatuur 19–21 °C vahele. Süsihappegaasi taseme näitajad jäid soovitatud piiridesse (ühes liitris ruumiõhus on lubatud CO<sub>2</sub> kontsentratsioon kuni 1000 ppm (RT I, 2011)) kuuludes kõikide uuritud magamistubade puhul ISO standardi EVS-EN 16798-1:2019 (EVS-EN 16798-1:2019) alusel sisekliima klassi II (≤800ppm). Käesoleva töö raames uuritud elumajade magamistubade puhul on õhu niiskuse ja temperatuurinäitajad liiga madalad, et eeldada hallitusseente kasvu.



Roopakkidest seintega elamutes olid pesa moodustavate ühikute (PMÜ) väärtused kõrgemad kui põhupakkidest seintega elamutes ning see võib viidata võimalikule mikrobioloogilisele kasvule ülemise sõlme läheduses.

Õhu suhteline niiskus mõjutab nii hoonepiirete niiskusrežiimi kui ka hoone sisekliimat (Kalamees jt, 2011). Kui niiskuskoormus on suur, võib see halvendada nii sisekliimat kui ka põhjustada niiskusprobleeme piirdetarinditele (Kalamees jt, 2010). Siseõhu niiskuslisa oli üsna madal, olles kõrgem roopakkidest seintega elamute puhul ( $0,46 \text{ g m}^{-3-1}$  kuni  $3,42 \text{ g m}^{-3-1}$  suvel ja talvel  $0,62 \text{ g m}^{-3-1}$  kuni  $2,73 \text{ g m}^{-3-1}$ ) ning kuuludes standardi EVS-EN ISO 13788 alusel II klassi (EVS-EN ISO 13788:2012). Põhupakkidest seintega elamud kuulusid oma niiskuslisa poolest standardi EVS-EN ISO 13788 alusel I klassi (EVS-EN ISO 13788:2012). Põhupakkidest seintega elamute puhul oli niiskuslisa negatiivne talveperioodil tööpäevadel päevasel ajal, mil elanikud kodus ei viibinud.

Talveperioodil oli roopakkidest seintega elamute puhul keskmine temperatuur  $0,2$  meetri kõrgusel vaid  $7,3 \pm 2,5$  °C. Sellises olukorras eeldame, et suhteline õhuniiskus on kõrge, kuid antud olukorras oli see keskmiselt  $41 \pm 2\%$ . See viitab võimalikule hõredusele ehitussõlmede puhul, ning tänu korstnaefektile toimub selles piirkonnas külma õhu sissevool. Kuna piirdes teostati mõõtmisi ainult kahel kõrgusel ( $0,2$  ja  $1,2$  m), siis korstnaefekti tõttu on oht, et piirde ülemises servas on tõenäoline ülerõhu tõttu (sooja niiske) õhu väljavool, mis on otsene oht hallituse tekkeks. Antud leid on murettekitav, sest piirdetarind on ohustatud niiskumisest ja roopakk sobivate tingimuste korral ka mikrobioloogilisest kasvust. Linnaseagarile (MEA) siseõhust võetud proovid näitavad kõrgemaid väärtusi kõikide aastaegade lõikes, võrreldes välisõhust võetud proovidega.

Erinevatel riikidel on kasutusel erinevad standardid pesa moodustavate ühikute lubatud tasemete suhtes, kuid ühtne rahvusvaheline standard puudub (Jyotshna, Helmut, 2011). WHO ekspertrühma uurimuses leiti, et pesa moodustavate ühikute kogus sisetitingimustes ei tohiks ületada  $1000 \text{ PMÜ m}^{-3-1}$  (Nevalainen, Morawaska, 2009). Eestis puuduvad hallitusseentele sisekeskkonnas piirnõrmi. Soovituslikud piirnõrmi on kehtestatud Soomes ning seal tuuakse välja, et talveperioodil on soovituslik kuni  $500 \text{ PMÜ m}^{-3-1}$ , suveperioodil kuni  $2500 \text{ PMÜ m}^{-3-1}$  (Kosteusvauriot työpaikoilla, 2009). Antud uuringu puhul jäid siseõhus pesa moodustavate ühikute kogu uuringuperioodi hõlmavad keskmistatud kontsentratsioonid põhust seintega elamute puhul tasemele  $323 \pm 80 \text{ PMÜ m}^{-3-1}$  ning roopakkidest seintega elamute puhul tasemele  $576 \pm 94 \text{ PMÜ m}^{-3-1}$ . Ühest roopakkidest seintega elamust 2015. aasta suvel võetud proovid ( $1060 \pm 8 \text{ PMÜ m}^{-3-1}$ ) ületasid sisetitingimustesse sobivaid WHO ekspertrühma poolt toodud soovituslikku kontsentratsiooni ( $1000 \text{ PMÜ m}^{-3-1}$ ), kuid jäid alla Soome soovituslike piirnõrmi (kuni  $2500 \text{ PMÜ m}^{-3-1}$ ).

Hallitusseente kontsentratsioonid olid kõikidel aasta-aegadel siseõhus kõrgemad kui välisõhus. Elamute siseõhust võetud proovidelt identifitseeritud hallitusseente perekonnad ei erinenud välisõhust võetud proovidelt identifitseeritud seeneperekondadest. Varasemad uuringud on näidanud, et välisõhust kultiveeritavad seeneliigid on kultiveeritavad ka siseõhust (Hoseini jt, 2012; Kalawasinska jt, 2012; Raamets jt, 2019). Piiretes olid kontsentratsioonid mõõdetud piirkondades väga madalad ning hallitusseente perekondlik jaotus oli sarnane sise- ja välisõhust identifitseeritud perekondadega. Olulisi erinevusi hallitusseente perekondlikus ja protsentuaalses jaotuses ei leitud, sügisesed kontsentratsioonid olid kõrgemad kui talvised kontsentratsioonid (Hameed jt, 2012). Põhjuseks on hallitusseente kasvuks ja arenguks sobiv temperatuuri ja õhuniiskuse tase, samuti hulgaliselt taimset materjali, mis on substraadiks (Awad jt, 2018). Sarnast dünaamikat siseõhuproovide puhul aastaegade lõikes, nagu leiti selle uuringu tulemusena, on leitud ka varasemates hoone sisekliimat puudutavates uuringutes (Medrela-Kuder, 2003; Haas jt, 2007; Frankel jt, 2012).

Kompleksne lähenemine põhu- ja roopakkidest seintega elamute sisekliima uurimisele aitas tuvastada probleemse koha roopakkidest seinakonstruktsioon, mis on ilmselt tingitud ebapiisavast roopakkide tihedusest. Kahtluse kontrollimiseks on vajalik teostada edasised uuringud ning andur-andmesalvesti tuleks paigaldada ka piirdesse lae (ülemise sõlme) lähedale.

## Järeldused

Töös uuriti ja mõõtmised viidi läbi põhu- ja roopakkidest elumajades, mis olid vastava eriala spetsialistide poolt projekteeritud ja ehitatud. Lahendusi töös lähemalt ei analüüsitud, kuid näiteks võib tuua nii laiad räästad, mis kaitsevad seinu vihma eest, kui ka hästi isoleeritud ja üsna kõrge sokliosia. Üheski hoones ei tuvastatud niiskuskahjustusi ega nähtavat hallituse kasvu. Kõiki elamuid uuriti komplekselt. Sisekliima andmetest nähtub, et õhutemperatuur oli küll pigem mõnevõrra madalam, kui eluruumides tavaliselt ( $21$  °C). Suhteline õhuniiskus oli optimaalses vahemikus ning silma ei registreeritud ka väga madalaid temperatuuriväärtusi, mis on talvisel ajal tavaline probleem keskküttega ja hästiventileeritud hoonetes.  $\text{CO}_2$  kontsentratsioon ei ületanud soovituslikku piirväärtust.

Siseõhu niiskuslisa oli väike, siseõhust ega piiretest ei leitud hallituse arenguks sobivaid tingimusi vastavalt hallitusindeksile.

Kõrgemad pesa moodustavate ühikute (PMÜ) väärtused registreeriti mõõtmisperioodi jooksul roopakkidest seintega elamutes. Põhupakkidest seintega elamutes olid vastavad väärtused madalamad. Sesoonsed muutused esinesid mõlemal juhul. Läbiviidud uuringute põhjal võib öelda, et põhu- ja roopakkidest seintega elamute siseõhus esineb rohkem kolooniaid võrreldes välisõhuga. Uuringu käigus ei tuvastatud visuaalsel vaatlusel hallituse koldeid.

Töö käigus määrati nelja perekonda kuuluvaid hallitusseeni (*Alternaria*, *Aspergillus*, *Penicillium* ja *Cladosporium*), mis on leivnuimad teraviljal leiduvad hallitusseente perekonnad. Eelmainitud perekondadesse kuuluvad hallitusseened võivad kujutada endast riski inimestele (allergia, krooniline nohu, kõha, hingamisteede haigused).

Kompleksne lähenemine võimaldas tuvastada ühe probleemse koha roopakkidest hoonete puhul. Nendes hoonetes oli ka hallitusseente hulk mõnevaõrra suurem. Vastavat lähenemist võib soovitada ka teiste analoogsete uuringu puhul, mis võiks anda aluse selle meetodiks arendamiseks.

Uuritavate elamute sisekliima hindamisel saadud tulemused lubavad järeldada, et roo- või pöhupakkides seintega ehitatud elamu on Eesti kliimaatilistesse tingimustes sobiv ehitus, mis asjatundliku planeerimise, ehituseks sobiva materjali kasutamise ja kvaliteetse ehitustegevuse tulemusena on tervislik ja keskkonnasõbralik eluase. Kindlasti tuleks läbi viia vastavad uuringud hoonetes, kus on mingil põhjusel niiskuskahjustused tekkinud. Kuivõrd niiskuskahjustusi hoonetes ikka esineb kasvõi veevariide tõttu, siis on tarvis välja selgitada, milline on olukord ja töötada välja taastamiseks vajalikud meetmed.

#### Tänuavaldused

Autorid tänavad põhu- ja roopakist seintega elamute omanikke, kes lubasid oma eluruumides vajalikke mõõtmisi teostada.

#### Huvide konflikt / *Conflict of interest*

Autorid kinnitavad artikliga seotud huvide konflikti puudumist.

*The authors declare that there is no conflict of interest regarding the publication of this paper.*

#### Autorite panus / *Author contributions*

JR, AR – uuringu kava ja planeerimine / *study conception and design*;

JR – Proovide kogumine ja analüüs / *acquisition of data*;

JR, AR, MI, LN, KM – andmete analüüs ja interpretatsioon / *analysis and interpretation of data*;

JR, AR, MI, LN, KM – käsikirja koostamine / *drafting of manuscript*;

AR, MI, LN – käsikirja ülevaatamine ja lõplik heaks kiitmine / *critical revision and approve the final manuscript*.

## Indoor air quality in straw bale and reed buildings

Jane Raamets, Aime Ruus, Mari Ivask, Lembit Nei, Karin Muoni

Tallinn University of Technology, School of Engineering, Tartu College, Puiestee 78, 51008 Tartu Estonia

### Summary

Straw and reed buildings are item or synonyms for "ecological building" from healthy, reusable and renewable materials and energy efficient buildings. On the other hand there are legends about mould and asthma problems as common problem in straw and reed buildings.

To describe the indoor environment and building boarders (wall) long term studies (over 2 years) were carried out in the bedrooms of eight buildings (4 straw bale and 4 reed houses). This interdisciplinary study focuses to building as whole system. Air temperature, relative humidity (RH) and CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, temperature and RH inside the boarders (walls) at two heights (0.2 and 1.2 m) from floor level were measured. Holes were closed with plaster. To describe the microbiology in buildings and find out microbiological problems two kinds of tests were performed. Microbiological samples from indoor air and outdoor air (reference value) were collected in every season with air samplers. Residents were asked not to ventilate the houses at least 6h prior to measurements. Sampling media and procedure was designed according to ISO standard 16000-18: Detection and enumeration of moulds – Sampling by impaction. Malt Extract Agar (MEA) and 18% Dichloran glycerol agar (DG18) media were used. The sample plates were incubated at 25 °C for seven days, colony forming units (CFU) were counted and fungi were determined morphologically and microscopically following staining with lactophenol blue. For the identification to the genus level standardized identification keys were used.

Microbiological samples from building materials mounted in boarders (walls) were collected at two heights (0.2 and 1.2 m) by hand at the same points, where the holes for the temperature and RH loggers were made. Malt Extract Agar (MEA) and 18% Dichloran glycerol agar (DG18) media were used for direct plating. The sample plates were incubated at 32 °C for 72 hours, colony forming units (CFU) were counted and fungi were determined morphologically and microscopically following staining with lactophenol blue. For the identification to the genus level standardized identification keys were used.

Higher values of Colony Forming Units (CFU) were recorded during the measurement period in reed houses. The values were lower in straw houses. Seasonal changes occurred in both cases. Studies have shown that there are more colonies in the indoor air of straw and reed buildings compared to outdoor air. No mold growth was identified during this study. A complex approach to indoor climate of straw and reed habitats helped to identify a problematic site in reed buildings,

probably due to inadequate density of reed bales. Further investigations are needed to verify the suspicion and the data recorder should also be installed in the enclosure near the ceiling.

In the course of the work, four families of molds (*Alternaria*, *Aspergillus*, *Penicillium* and *Cladosporium*) were identified that may pose a risk to human health (allergy, chronic rhinitis, cough, respiratory disease). The results of the indoor climate assessment of the buildings under investigation allow us to conclude that a house made of reed or straw is a building suitable for Estonian climatic conditions, which, as a result of expert planning, use of building materials and quality construction, is a healthy and environmentally friendly housing solution.

### Kasutatud kirjandus

- Al-Jumeily, D., Hashim, K., Alkaddar, R., Al-Tufaily, M., Lunn, J. 2018. Sustainable and Environmental Friendly Ancient Reed Houses (Inspired by the Past to Motivate the Future). – In: 11<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Developments in E Systems Engineering. DOI: 10.1109/dese.2018.00032.
- Arundel, A.V., Sterling, E.M., Biggin, J.H., Sterling, T.D. 1986. Indirect health effects of relative humidity in indoor environments. – Environ. Health Perspect, 65:351–361. DOI:10.1289/ehp.8665351.
- Awad, A.H., Saeed, Y., Hassan, Y., Fawzy, Y. Osman, M. 2018. Air microbial quality in certain public buildings, Egypt: a comparative study. – Atmos. Pollut. Res., 9:617–626. DOI: 10.1016/j.apr.2017.12.014.
- Barreca, F., Gabarron, A.M., Yepes, J.A.F., Pérez, J.J.P. 2019. Innovative use of giant reed and cork residues for panels of buildings in Mediterranean area. – Resour. Conserv. Recy., 140:259–266. DOI: 10.1016/j.resconrec.2018.10.005.
- Bergey, D.H., Holt, J.G. (Eds.). 2000. Bergey's manual of determinative bacteriology. – Philadelphia : Lippincott Williams & Wilkins, USA. 787 p.
- Bernasconi, C., Rodolfi, M., Picco, A.M., Grisoli, P., Dacarro, C., Rembges, D. 2010. Pyrogenic activity of air to characterize bioaerosol exposure in public buildings: a pilot study. – Letters in Appl. Microbiol., 50(6):571–577. DOI: 10.1111/j.1472-765X.2010.02831.x.
- Brischke, C., Hanske, M. 2016. Durability of untreated and thermally modified reed (*Phragmites australis*) against brown, white and soft rot causing fungi. – Ind. Crops and Prod., 91:49–55. DOI: 10.1016/j.indcrop.2016.06.031.
- Brojan, L., Petric, A., Clouston, P.L. 2013. Comparative study of brick and straw bale wall systems from environmental, economic and energy perspectives. – ARPN J. Eng. Appl. Sci., 8:980–926. DOI: 10.1016/j.applsci.2013.8.008.
- Canha, N., Lage, J., Coutinho, J.T., Alves, C., Almeida, S.M. 2019. Comparison of indoor air quality during sleep in smokers and non-smokers' bedrooms: A preliminary study. – Environ. Pol., 249:248–256. DOI: 10.1016/j.envpol.2019.03.021.
- Chel, A., Kaushik, G. 2018. Renewable energy technologies for sustainable development of energy efficient building. – Alex. Eng. J., 57(2):655–669. DOI: 10.1016/j.aej.2017.02.027.
- Domsch, K.H., Gams, W., Anderson, T.H. 1980. Compendium of Soil Fungi, Vol. 1. – Academic Press, London. 860 p.
- Dutil, Y., Rousse, D., Quesada, G. 2011. Sustainable buildings: An ever evolving target. – Sust., 3:443–464. DOI: 10.3390/su3020443.
- Frankel, M., Bekö, G., Timm, M., Gustavsen, S., Hansen, E.W., Madsen, A.M. 2012. Seasonal variations of indoor microbial exposures and their relation to temperature, relative humidity, and air exchange rate. – App. Environ. Microbiol., 78(23):8289–8297. DOI: 10.1128/AEM.02069-12.
- Grant, C., Hunter, C., Flannigan, B., Bravery, A. 1989. The moisture requirements of moulds isolated from domestic dwellings. – Int. Biodeter., 25(4):259–284.
- Gravesen, S., Frisvad, J.C., Samson, R.A., 1994. Microfungi. – Munksgaard, København, Denmark 1994, 168p. (In Danish)
- Haas, D., Habib, J., Galler, H., Buzina, W., Schlacher, R., Marth, E., Reinthaler, F. 2007. Assessment of indoor air in Austrian apartments with and without visible mold growth. – Atmos. Environ., 41(25):5192–5201. DOI: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2006.07.062.
- Hameed, A.A.A., Khoder, M.I., Ibrahim, Y.H., Saeed, Y., Osman, M.E., Ghanem, S. 2012. Study on some factors affecting survivability of airborne fungi. – Sci. Total Environ., 414:696–700. DOI: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2011.10.042.
- Henderson, K. 2007. Achieving legitimacy: visual discourses in engineering design and green building code development. – Build. Res. Inf., 35(1):6–17. DOI: 10.1080/09613210600979780.
- Hernberg, S., Sripaiboonkij, P., Quansah, R., Jaakkola, J.J., Jaakkola, M.S. 2014. Indoor molds and lung function in healthy adults. – Respir Med., 108(5):677–684. DOI: 10.1016/j.rmed.2014.03.004
- Holzhueter, K., Itonaga, K. 2010. The Hygrothermal Environment and Potential for Mold Growth within a Straw Bale Wall. – J. Asian. Archit. Build. Eng., 9(2):495–499. DOI: 10.3130/jaabe.9.495.
- Holzhueter, K., Itonaga, K. 2017. An Evaluation of WUFI-Bio to Predict Mold Growth in Straw Bale Walls in Japan. – J. Asian. Archit. Build. Eng., 16(2):357–362. DOI: 10.3130/jaabe.16.357.
- Horr, Y.A., Arif, M., Katafygiotou, M., Mazroei, A., Kaushik, A., Elsarrag, E. 2016. Impact of indoor environmental quality on occupant well-being and comfort: A review of the literature. – Int. J. Sustain. Built. Environ., 5(1):1–11. DOI: 10.1016/j.ijbsbe.2016.03.006.
- Hoseini, M., Jabbari, H., Naddafi, R., Nabizadeh, M., Rahbar, M., Yunesian, M., Jaafari, J. 2012. Concentration and distribution characteristics of

- airborne fungi in indoor and outdoor air of Tehran subway stations. – *Aerobiol.*, 29:355–363. DOI: 10.1007/s10453-012-9285-8.
- Hukka, A., Viitanen, H. 1999. A mathematical model of mould growth on wooden material. – *Wood Sci. Technol.*, 33:475–485. DOI: 10.1007/s002260050131.
- Iacovidou, E., Purnell, P. 2016. Mining the physical infrastructure: Opportunities, barriers and interventions in promoting structural components reuse. – *Sci. Total Environ.*, 557:791–807. DOI: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2016.03.098.
- EVS-EN 16798-1:2019. Hoonete energiatõhusus. Hoonete ventilatsioon. Osa 1: Sisekeskkonna lähteandmed hoonete energiatõhususe projekteerimiseks ja hindamiseks, lähtudes siseõhu kvaliteedist, soojuslikust keskkonnast, valgustusest ja akustikast. – Tallinn: Eesti Standardikeskus. (In Estonian)
- EVS-ISO 16000-17:2012. Siseõhk. Osa 17: Hallitussente avastamine ja loendamine. Külvipõhine meetod. – Tallinn: Eesti Standardikeskus. (In Estonian)
- ISO 16000-18:2011. Detection and enumeration of moulds -- Sampling by impaction. – Bruxelles: European committee for Standardisation.
- EVS-EN ISO 13788:2012. Hoone elementide ja piirdetarindite soojus- ja niiskustehniline toimivus. Kriitilise pinnaniiskuse ja elemendisese kondenseerumise vältimine. Arvutusmeetodid. – Tallinn: Eesti Standardikeskus. (In Estonian)
- Johansson, P., Ekstrand-Tobin, A., Svensson, T., Bok, G. 2012. Laboratory Study to Determine the Critical Moisture Level for Mould Growth on Building Materials. – *Int. Biodeter. Biodegr.*, 73:23–32. DOI: 10.1016/j.ibiod.2012.05.014.
- Jyotshna M, Helmut B. 2011. Bioaerosols in Indoor Environment - A Review with Special Reference to Residential and Occupational Locations. – *The Open Envir. & Biol. Mon. J.*, 4:83–96. DOI: 10.2174/1875040001104010083.
- Kalamees, T., Alev, Ü., Arumägi, E., Ilomets, S., Just, A., Kallavus, U. 2011. Maaelamute sisekliima, ehitusfüüsika ja energisääst I. – <https://kredex.ee/sites/default/files/2019-03/Maaelamute%20sisekliima,%20ehitusf%20c3%bc%20c3%bc%20sika%20ja%20energias%20a4%20c3%a4st.pdf>. Viimati külastatud 04.02.2020. (In Estonian)
- Kalamees, T., Kõiv, T.-A., Liias, R., Õiger, K., Kallavus, U., Mikli, L., Ilomets, S., Kuusk, K., Maivel, M., Mikola, A., Klõšeiko, P., Agasild, T., Arumägi, E., Liho, E., Ojang, T., Tuisk, T., Raado, L.-M., Jõesaar, T. 2010. Eesti eluasemefondi telliskorterelamute ehitustehniline seisukord ning prognoositav eluiga. – [https://www.mkm.ee/sites/default/files/suurpaneelamute\\_uuringu\\_loppraport\\_trukk.pdf](https://www.mkm.ee/sites/default/files/suurpaneelamute_uuringu_loppraport_trukk.pdf). Viimati külastatud 05.02.2020. (In Estonian)
- Kalawasinska, A., Burkowska, A., Wilk, I. 2012. Microbial air contamination in indoor environment of a University library. – *Ann. Agric. Environ. Med.*, 19:25–29.
- Katsoyiannis, A., Cincinelli, A. 2019. 'Cocktails and dreams': the indoor air quality that people are exposed to while sleeping. – *J. Environ. Sci. Health.*, 8:6–9. DOI: 10.1016/j.coesh.2018.12.005.
- Kilch, M.A. 1988. A Laboratory Guide to Common Aspergillus Species and their Teleomorphs. – Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization, Division of Food Processing, North Ryde, Australia. 116 p.
- King, B. 2006. Design of Straw Bale Buildings. – The State of the Art, Green Building Press, San Rafael. 296 p.
- Krausmann, F., Wiedenhofer, D., Lauk, C., Haas, W., Tanikawa, H., Fishman, T., Miatto, A., Schandl, H., Haberl, H. 2017. Global socioeconomic material stocks rise 23-fold over the 20<sup>th</sup> Century and require half of annual resource use. – *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.*, 114(8):1880–1885. DOI: 10.1073/pnas.1613773114.
- Kosteusvauriot työpaikoilla. 2009. Kosteusvauriotyöryhmän muistio. Sosiaali- ja terveystieteiden tutkimuskeskuksen selvityksiä: 18. – Yliopistopaino, Helsinki. 82 p. (In Finnish)
- Laborel-Préneron, A., Ouédraogo, K., Simons, A., Labat, M., Bertron, A., Magniont, C., Aubert, J.-E. 2018. Laboratory test to assess sensitivity of bio-based earth materials to fungal growth. – *Build. Environ.*, 142:11–21. DOI: 10.1016/j.buildenv.2018.06.003.
- Larone, D.H. 2002. Medically Important Fungi. A Guide to Identification, 4<sup>th</sup> ed. ASM Press, American Society for Microbiology, Washington, 409 p.
- Lawrence, M., Heath, A., Walker, P. 2009. Determining moisture levels in straw bale construction. – *Const. Build. Mat.*, 23(8):2763–2768. DOI: 10.1016/j.conbuildmat.2009.03.011.
- Lelumees, M. 2016. Ehitusniiskuse mõju lisaosojustamise moodulelementide niiskustehnilisele toimivusele. – *Magistritöö. Tallinna Tehnikaülikool, Tallinn, Eesti, 10/06/2016, 117 lk.* (In Estonian)
- Lõiveke, H. 2008. Hallitussened ja mükotoksiinid teraviljas. – *Nädaline*, 124:9. (In Estonian)
- Lõiveke, H., Ilumäe, E., Akk, E. 2008. Teravilja mikrobioloogiast ja ohutusest. – *Agraarteadus*, 19(2):38–45. (In Estonian)
- Medrela-Kuder, E. 2003. Seasonal variations in the occurrence of culturable airborne fungi in outdoor and indoor air in Craców. – *Int. Biodeter. Biodegr.*, 52(4):203–205. DOI: 10.1016/s0964-8305(02)00167-1
- Milutiené, E., Staniškis, J.K., Kručius, A. 2012. Increase in buildings sustainability by using renewable materials and energy. – *Clean. Technol. Envir.*, 14(6):1075–1084. DOI: 10.1007/s10098-012-0505-2.
- Nevalainen, A., Morawaska, L. (Eds.). 2009. Biological Agents in Indoor Environments. Assessment of Health Risks. – Work conducted by a

- WHO Expert Group between 2000–2003. WHO, QUT.
- Nielsen, K., Holm, G., Uttrup, L., Nielsen, P. 2004. Mould growth on building materials under low water activities. Influence of humidity and temperature on fungal growth and secondary metabolism. – *Int. Biodeter. Biodegr.*, 54(4):325–336. DOI: 10.1016/j.ibiod.2004.05.002.
- Pomponi, F., Moncaster, A. 2016. Embodied carbon mitigation and reduction in the built environment – What does the evidence say? – *J. Environ. Manage.*, 181:687–700. DOI: 10.1016/j.jenvman.2016.08.036
- Portnoy, J.M., Kwak, K., Dowling, P., Vanosdol, T., Barnes, C. 2005. Health effects of indoor fungi. – *Ann. Allergy Asthma Immunol.*, 94(3):313–320. DOI: 10.1016/s1081-1206(10)60982-9.
- Raamets, J., Kutti, S., Vettik, A., Ilustrumm, K., Rist, T., Ivask, M. 2016. The antimicrobial effect of three different chemicals for the treatment of straw bales used in housing projects. – *Proceedings of the International Conference on Sustainable Housing Planning, Management and Usability: Sustainable Housing 2016*, Porto, Portugal 16-18.11.2016. Eds. R. Amoêda, C. Pinheiro. Green Lines Institute for Sustainable Development, 537–545.
- Raamets, J., Kutti, S., Ruus, A., Ivask, M. 2017. Assessment of Indoor Air in Estonian Straw Bale and Reed Houses. – *WIT Trans. Ecol. Envir.*, 211:193–196. DOI: 10.2495/AIR170191.
- Raamets, J., Ruus, A., Ivask, M. 2019. Assessment of indoor air quality and hygrothermal conditions of boarders during autumn, winter and spring in two of Estonian straw-bale houses. – *Cold Climate HVAC 2018: Sustainable Buildings in Cold Climates: Cold Climate HVAC 2018 The 9<sup>th</sup> International Cold Climate Conference*, Sustainable new and renovated buildings in cold climates, Kiruna, Sweden 12-15, March 2018. Eds. D. Johansson, H. Bagge, Å. Wahlström. Springer, 815–823. (Springer Proceedings in Energy) DOI: 10.1007/978-3-030-00662-4\_68.
- Rajasekar, A., Balasubramanian, R. 2011. Assessment of airborne bacteria and fungi in food courts. – *Build. Environ.*, 46(10):2081–2087. DOI: 10.1016/j.buildenv.2011.04.021.
- Riigi Ilmateenistus. 2020. Ilmaülevaated. – <http://www.ilmateenistus.ee/kliima/ulevaated/>. Viimati külastatud 30.01.2020. (In Estonian)
- RT I. 11.10.2011. Tervisekaitseõuded koolieelse lasteasutuse maa-alale, hoonetele, ruumidele, sisustusele, sisekliimale ja korrashoiule, Vabariigi Valitsuse määrus nr. 131. – <https://www.riigiteataja.ee/akt/111102011003>. Viimati külastatud 30.01.2020. (In Estonian)
- Samson, R.A., Hoeckstra, E.S., Frisvad, J.C., Filtenborg, O. 1996. *Introduction to Food-Borne Fungi*, 5<sup>th</sup> ed. – Centraalbureau voor Schimmelcultures Baarn, Delft, Wageningen, Ponsen & Looyen. 322 p.
- Shon, C.-S., Mukashev, T., Lee, D., Zhang, D., Kim, J. 2019. Can Common Reed Fiber Become an Effective Construction Material? Physical, Mechanical, and Thermal Properties of Mortar Mixture Containing Common Reed Fiber. – *Sustain.*, 11(3):903. DOI: 10.3390/su11030903.
- Strøm-Tejsten, P., Zukowska, D., Wargocki, P., Wyon, D.P. 2015. The effects of bedroom air quality on sleep and next-day performance. – *Ind. Air.*, 26(5):679–686. DOI: 10.1111/ina.12254.
- Zorman, T., Jeršek, B. 2008. Assessment of Bioaerosol Concentrations in Different Indoor Environments. – *Indoor Built Environ.*, 17(2):155–163. DOI: 10.1177/1420326X08089251.
- Watanabe, T. 2010. *Identification of Fungi from: Pictorial Atlas of Soil and Seed Fungi, Morphologies of Cultured Fungi and Key to Species*. – CRC Press. 426 p.
- Winn, W.C., Koneman, E.W. 2006. *Koneman's color atlas and textbook of diagnostic microbiology*. 6<sup>th</sup> ed. – Philadelphia: Lippincott Williams & Wilkins. 1565 p.

## AKADEEMILISE PÖLLUMAJANDUSE SELTSI 2019. AASTA TEGEVUSARUANNE

Mittetulundusühingu Akadeemiline Põllumajanduse Selts tegevuse eesmärk on kaasa aidata Eesti maaelu, põllumajanduse ning põllumajandus- ja keskkonnateaduste arengule. Seltsi liikmeteks on isikud, kes on tasunud sisseastumismaksu ning täidavad seltsi põhikirjast tulenevaid kohustusi. Seltsi asukohaks on Tartu linn. Selts on 1920. aastal Tartu Ülikooli juures asutatud Akadeemilise Põllumajandusliku Seltsi poolt algatatud tegevuse jätkaja.

Akadeemilise Põllumajanduse Seltsi tööd korraldab eestseisus (juhatus), kuhu kuulub kuni 13 liiget. Eestseisusesse kuulusid kuni 2019. aastakoosolekuni tehnika-dr Arvo Leola, pm-knd Peep Piirsalu, pm-dr Maarika Alaru, pm-dr Ants Bender, pm-dr Merike Henno, pm-dr Toivo Univer, PhD Evelin Loit, pm-dr Enn Lauringson, pm-dr Alo Tänavots (Agraarteaduse peatoimetaja), PhD Matti Piirsalu ja PhD Marko Kass. Alates 6. mail toimunud üldkoosolekust kuuluvad eestseisusesse PhD Marko Kass (president), PhD Evelin Loit (asepresident), pm-mag Ingrid Bender, pm-dr Jaan Kuht, MSc Katrin Laikoja, pm-dr Peep Piirsalu, PhD Matti Piirsalu, pm-dr Ülle Tamm, pm-mag Avo Toomsoo, PhD Marina Aunapuu. Seltsi eestseisusesse kuulub ametist tulenevalt ka Agraarteaduse peatoimetaja pm-dr Alo Tänavots ning seltsi sekretäri ametis jätkab pm-dr Heli Kiiman.

Seltsi ridades oli aruandeperioodi lõpul 219 liiget, kellest koosolekutel ja sündmustel osaleb aktiivselt ligikaudu paarkümmend liiget. 2019. aastal täienes selts kahe liikme võrra (Andre Veskiõja, Priit Pechter). Seltsi liikmeskonnast arvati välja üks liige isikliku soovivalduse alusel (Kadri Rand). Seltsil on 31 auliiget, sh kolm aupresidenti. Viimati valiti seltsi auliikmeks tehnikateadlane ja õppejõud pm-dr Arvo Leola, keda tunnustati aupresidenti tiitliga.

Traditsiooni kohaselt annab president aasta lõpus üle Presidendi Rändkarika tiitliga Aasta Tegija, mille 2019. aastal pälvis olulise panuse eest seltsi ettevõtmistesse pm-mag Sirje Tamm.

2019. aastal toimus kuus eestseisuse koosolekut (30.01., 10.04., e-koosolek 17.04., 25.09., 23.10., 27.11) ning neli ettekandekoosolekut (kaheksa ettekannet). Eestseisuse koosolekutel on olnud peamisteks arutelu-teemadeks ürituste korraldamine, seltsi ajakirja väljandmine, ruumiküsimus (seltsi raamatukogu endiselt Kr 56 ruumides kastides), liikmete tunnustamine ja tegevuskava juubeliaastaks. 25. septembri eestseisuse otsusega luuakse seltsi juurde ajalootoimkond. Mitmel korral on eestseisuse päevakorraväliste teemade hulgas olnud põllumajandusteaduste rahastamine. Ühtlasi oli päevakorras emakeelse põllumajanduslase kõrghariduse 100. aastapäeva tähistamine, mida vedas Eesti Maaülikool. Kavas olid visioonikonverents, näitus, muud kohtumised. Seltsi president tegi korraldajatele ettepaneku (1.02.2019) anda juubeli puhul välja Agraarteaduse erinumber.

Seltsi eestseisuse juures tegutses seltsi 100. juubeli tähistamiseks kaks töörühma, millest esimese ülesandeks on visioonikonverentsi korraldamine ning teine koostas näituse ja juubeliraamatu.

Lisaks osalesid seltsi liikmed Eesti Teaduste Akadeemia ja teiste (teadus)seltside poolt korraldatud sündmustel.

9. jaanuaril toimus väljasõit Rápina Aianduskooli tutvumaks õppeasutuse tegevusega. Kooli tegemistest rääkis direktor Kalle Toom ning ringkäigu tegi õppe-majandi juht Urmas Roht. Samas toimunud pidulikul õhtusöögil võeti kokku möödunud aasta ja anti üle pm-dr Ants Benderile "Aasta Tegija 2018" tiitel koos seltsi presidendi rändkarikaga. Osales 36 liiget.

30. jaanuaril toimus seltsi ettekandekoosolek maaülikooli tehnikainstituudis, kus ettekande tegid taimekasvatuse instituudi teadur Lea Narits "Tuntud ja uued kaunviljad Eesti põldudel" ja dotsent Peep Piirsalu teemal "Kaera lisasöötmine, uttede toitumus ja jõudlus ning vere metaboliitide sisaldus". Osales 24 liiget.

20. veebruaril toimus K.E. von Baeri majas (Veski 4, Tartu) Eesti Vabariigi 101. aastapäevale pühendatud seltsi aktus. Pärast presidendi tervitust pidas akadeemilise kõne Tallinna Ülikooli teadur Piret Peiker teemal "'R a h w a kasu pärast" – Lydia Koidula ühiskondlikkust mõttest 1860ndatel". Osales 23 liiget ja kutsutud külalist.

4. aprillil edastas seltsi president liikmetele õnnitlused seoses Akadeemilise Põllumajanduse Seltsi taasasutamise 30. aastapäevaga. Oma õnnitlustervituses tänas seltsi president kõiki neid, kes on aastate jooksul aidanud läbi seltsi tegevuste arendada kodumaist põllumajandusteadust. Seltsi asutamiskoosolek toimus 1989. aastal, kus kuulati ettekandeid pm-knd Meinhard Karelsonilt Akadeemilisest Põllumajanduslikust Seltsist, pm-knd Arnold Rüütliilt põllumajanduse ja professor Olev Savelilt põllumajandusteaduse probleemidest. Üliõpilasaja seltsi liikmed professorid Jüri Kuum ja Richard Toomre tegid ettepanekuid seltsi tuleviku suhtes.

6. mail peeti Tartus seltsi aastakonverentsi teemal "Riik ja teadus. Inimene ja teadus", kus ettekande tegid maaülikooli prorektor Ülle Jaakma "Tulevik, teadus ja Maaülikool", tehnikainstituudi direktor Margus Arak "Inseneria hetkeseis ja edendamine", maaeluministeeriumi teadus- ja arendusosakonna juhataja Sirli Pehme "Maaeluministeeriumi teadus-, arendus- ja innovatsioonimeetmed", Tartu ülikooli peaspetsialist Randel Kreitsberg "Teaduse populariseerimine. Miks ja kellele?" ning Tartu ülikooli juhtivteadus ja Eesti Noorte Teaduste Akadeemia liige Leho Tedersoo teemal "Noored teadused". Noorteadlaste seksioonis esinevad Katrin Kaldre "Invasiivsed vähi võõrliigid" ja Andres Jäärats "Metsa uuendamist mõjutavad tegurid". Seltsi üldkoosolekul tehakse kokkuvõtteid eelnevast tegevusaastast. Üldkogu otsusega valiti seltsi aupresidentiks tehnikateaduste doktor Arvo Leola. Seltsile valitakse eestseisus ja president. Üldkoosoleku otsusega jätkab Agraarteaduse peatoimetajana Alo Tänavots



ja seltsi sekretärina Heli Kiiman. Revisjoni komisjoni liikmeteks valiti Maarika Alaru ja Sirje Tamm. Osales 25 liiget.

17.–18. mai toimus seltsi väljasõit Läti Vabariiki, mille raames külastati sealset taimekasvatuse uuringute keskust Priekulis. Samuti külastati Riias asuvat AS Integrētās Audzēšanas Skolat, kus võõrustajaks oli kooli üks juhte Inga Gaile ja Läti Agronoomide Seltsi liige Iveta Gūtmane. Teine reispäev möödus suuresti Dobeles P. Upītis'e muuseumis koos sealse sireliaia uudistamisega. Lisaks tehti lühemaid ja pikemaid peatusi (Vabadussõja mälestusmärgi juures Võnnus) teistes põnevates kohtades. Osales 15 inimest.

23. juunil külastas seltsi president seltsi aupresident Arvo Leolat tema kodus Supilinnas, et üle anda seltsi liikmete õnnitlused tema 75. juubeli puhul.

28. augustil toimus suvine väljasõit Jõgevamaale, kus külastati Luua Metsanduskooli ja parki. Seal edasi mindi Palamuse O. Lutsu Kihelkonnamuuseumi. Räägitakse siiani, et Palamuse koolimaja klassiruumis kogunes esmakordselt seltsi segakoor. Pärast kosutavat lõunat Vaiatu rahvamajas olid reisisihiks C.R. Jakobsoni tubamuuseum Tormas ja Kalevipoja muuseum Kääpal. Tormas lepidi kokku, et tulevikus osaleb seltsi eestseisuse esindaja kooli iga-aastase Jakobsoni kõnevõistluse žüriis. Sisukasse päeva jäi ka peatus Mõisakülas, riigimees Jaan Poska sünnikohas, meenu tamaks Tartu rahulepingule allakirjutaja elu ja tööd. Osales 23 liiget.

18. septembril väisas seltsi eestseisuse delegatsioon koosseisus Evelin Loit ja Marko Kass Eesti Taimekasvatuse Instituuti, kus avati teraviljade aretuskeskuse uus hoone Jõgeval. Oma tervitussõnavõtu järel kinkis president seltsi poolt majarahvale hariliku pihlaka, et see uut maja kaitseks ja selle töötajaid hoiaks.

25. septembril toimus maaülikooli Tehnikainstituudis ettekandekoosolek, kus ettekande tegid taimekasvatuse instituudi vanemteadur Ülle Tamm "Kuidas aretada uusi odrasorte?" ja vanemteadur Margit Olle "Efektiivsete mikroorganismide mõju köögiviljadele ja kasutus laiemalt põllumajanduses". Osales 21 liiget.

18. oktoobril toimus Eesti Rahva Muuseumis emakeelse ülikooli juubelile pühendatud visioonikonverents "Tarkus toidab – 100 aastat emakeelset põllumajanduslikku kõrgharidust". Konverentsi eel avati juubelile pühendatud näitus, kus oli kajastatud ka Akadeemilise Põllumajanduse Seltsi rolli valdkonna arengusse. Juubelil osalejatele esitleti ja jagati tähtpäevale pühendatud Agraarteaduse erinumbrist.

23. oktoobril toimus maaülikooli Tehnikainstituudis ettekandekoosolek, kus kõnelesid zooloog Randel Kreitsberg teemal "Kuidas käib kalade käsi Eestis ja maailmas – merereostuse mõju?" ning seltsikaaslane Ellen Pärn "Constance Kalm – 'Sangaste' rukki hoidja". Osales 27 liiget.

22. novembril teatas Jyrki Wallin Agronomiliitto tegevdirektor, et paneb 16 aastat kestnud ameti maha. Tema ameti Soome Akadeemilises Agronoomide Ühenduses võtab üle agronoomiaharidusega Ilkka Pekkala.

27. novembril toimus maaülikooli Tehnikainstituudis ettekandekoosolek, kus kõnelesid taimekasvatuse instituudi nooremteadur Merili Toom teemal "Vahekuultuurid – väärt abilised nii mahe- kui tavaviljeluses" ning seltsikaaslane Alo Tänavots "Searümpade (väärtuse) hindamine suuremates lihatööstustes". Osales 23 liiget.

Seltsi teadusajakirjal Agraarteadus ilmus 2019. aastal lisaks põhinumbritele ka kaks erinumbrist – juunis ja detsembris. Esimene pühendatud emakeelsele põllumajanduslikule kõrgharidusele. 29. novembril ilmus Agraarteaduse teine erinumber, mis oli pühendatud põllundustehnika õpetamise 100-ndale aastapäevale Eestis. Ajakirjas avaldatud teadusartiklid indekseeritakse SCOPUS® andmebaasis.

Selts kasutab alates uudiste ja informatsiooni edastamiseks meililisti ja sotsiaalmeediat. Seltsi sissetulekuallikateks on liikmemaksud ja annetused. Lisaks toetab rahaliselt seltsi tegevust Eesti Teaduste Akadeemia. Ka on ühekordseid sissetulekuid seoses mittevareliste lepinguliste tegevustega. Ebaregulaarselt on seltsi ajakirja väljaandmist rahastanud Eesti Maaülikool. Seltsil palgalisi ametikohti ei ole. Võlgnevusi pole.

Marko Kass, president  
Heli Kiiman, sekretär

## MINEVIKUST

## AKADEEMILINE PÕLLUMAJANDUSLIK SELTS 15-AASTANE



Prof dr agr P. Köpp APSi kauaaegne esimees

5. novembril 1930 a täitus 15 aastat sellest, kui registreeriti Tartu Ülikooli juures Akadeemiline Põllumajanduslik Selts – lühendatud nimetusega APS. "Agronoomial" on põhjust seda päeva märkida esiteks seepärast, et APS on alates 1926. aastast üks "Agronoomia" väljaandjaid, teiseks aga seepärast, et APSi elu on olnud kõige lähedamas ja tihedamas sidemes meie iseseisvuspõlve agronoomkonna kujunemisega.

APSi mõju sellele on olnud nii silmapaistev, et selles põlves täie õigusega kõneldakse "APSi koolist" ja "APSi vaimust". Tartu Ülikooli on agronoomidiplomiga lõpetanud seni ligi 200 (täpsamalt 181) inimest, lisaks palju neid, kes õiendanud ainult kõik eksamid, aga ka neid, kellele studiumitöö jäänud pooleli, neist kõigist saame inimestehulga, kellel õpingute ajal sidemeid olnud APSiga. Umbkaudsete arvestuste järgi võiks see hulk tõusta 600–700-le. Suur osa neist on jäänud praegugi kõige ligemasse kontakti APSiga eluaegsete liikmetena. Akadeemiliste Seltside peres on APS oma töö laadilt ja ulatuselt kujunenud omapärasemaks ja aktiivsemaks.

"Agronoomia" lugejaid on pidevalt informeeritud APSi tööst enese liikmeskonnast väljapoole, kodumaa põllumajanduse hääks Seda tööd mille tippsaavutuseks on ajakirjade "Agronoomia" ja "Taluperenaise" väljaandmine ning suure koguteose "Põllumehe käsiraamat" toimetamine ja kirjastamine, on varemini avalikkuses hinnatud. Märgitagu siin veel lisaks et APSi teeneks pole mitte ainult kõigi nende teoste koostamine, toimetamine ja kirjastamine, vaid APS on osanud need viia ka kõik rahva sekka. "Taluperenaise" tiraaž on kasvanud ajakirjadest suurimaks, "Põllumehe käsiraamatu" meil ennekuulmatu eksemplaride arvuga trükk on müüdud üksikute osadel läbi. – Kõige selle avaliku töö kõrval on väljaspool vähem käsitlust ja hinnangut leidnud see nn "APSi kooli" mõju meie iseseisvuspõlve agronoomkonnale, mida aga ei saa sugugi alahinnata APSi muu kõrgeväärtusliku töö kõrval.

APSi, tema alaorgane ja üksikliikmeid iseloomustab

juba algusest päale suur tööind ja aktiivsus. Selles tundub algaastail nooruse tormi ja tungi ajajärku, nooruse laiajoonelisi unistusi, ometi igati väga positiivseid. Seda kõike on aga juba algusest päale osatud tasakaalustada vanemale elukogemuste ja tarkusega. APSis kohtame algusest päale tihedat koostööd vanemate ja nooremate, õpetajate ja õpilaste vabel. Teisest sem päale asutamist alates on Seltsi esimehena juhtinud prof dr agr Peeter Köpp, kelle tasakaalukas optimism suurel määral on iseloomustavaks jooneks kogu APSi tegevuses. Teistest õppejõududest, kes pikemat aega seltsi tegevusest juhatusliikmeina osa võtnud, mainitagu prof dr agr Leo Rinnet, prof dr agr Nikolai Rootsit, dots dr agr Mart Järvikut (Gross), eradots õp agr Jaan Metsa ja rida ülikooli assistente. – Kõikide nende kaastöö ja koostöö noorematega on olnud aktiivsele tööle virgutamisel ja juhtimisel suure tähtsusega Töövaimu kasvatamisel on töö toimkondadel, mida APSi eluea kestel asutatud 20 ümber, väga hinnatav seisukoht.

Meie agronoomilist tegelast, kes tuleb rahva seast ja läheb taas rahva sekka, peab iseloomustama elulähedus ja reaali-põllumajanduslik mõtlemisviis. Akadeemia oma õppetöö iseloomuga pole sellele arengule igakord soodustav. Siin on akadeemia ja elu vabel vaheliliks saanud APS, kus igakolmapäevastel kõnekoosolekutel käsitletakse küsimusi esijoonel põllumajanduse ala juhtivate isikute poolt.

Kolmandana võiks "APSi kooli" iseloomustava joonena märkida haruldast üksmeele ja ühistöö vaimu ning leplikust teistimõtletajate vastu. Meie akadeemilist elu nii lihti iseloomustavad organisatsioonide vahelised Vargamäe-iseloomulised vägikaikavedamised pole pääsenud APSi tööd kunagi häirima.

15. töörohke tulemusterikka aasta möödudes on samuti kui väga paljudel agronoomilistel tegelastel ka K-k "Agronoomial" põhjust õnnitleda APSi, ühtlasi soovida edu, õnne ja jõudu kõikide nende ülesannete teostamiseks järgnevail aastail, millised APS oma ülesandeks võtnud.

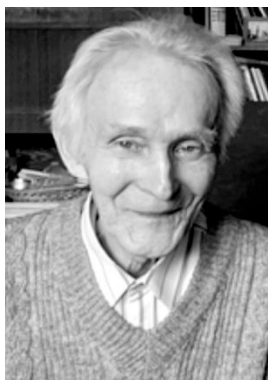
Elmar Järvesoo (Gerberson)

Artikkel on ilmunud ajakirjas "Agronoomia" 1930, 11:520.

Autor oli APSi sekretär aastatel 1932–1937. Ajakirja "Agronoomia" toimetuse abijõud (1932) ja sekretär (1932–1935).

Autori kirjaviis muutmata.

## PROFESSOR ENN JAAMA – 85



25. juunil 2019. aastal sai 85-aastaseks emeriitprofessor Enn Jaama. Ta sündis 1934. a Tartumaal, Rõngu vallas Korustel talupidaja perekonnas. Sealsamas sai ta ka oma esimesed talutööde kogemused ja alustas ta ka haridusteed, lõpetades seejärel kohaliku 7-klassilise kooli. Üldse on Koruste küla ja selle lähiümbrus rikas Eestis tuntust kogunud

isikute poolest. Seal on sündinud, koolis käinud või elanud kunstnik Elmar Kits, skulptor Juhan Paberit, luuletaja Ernst Enno ja helilooja Aleksander Läte. Jaamade suguvõsast on Korustel sündinud ja üles kasvanud Enn Jaama mõlemad onud – loomakasvatusteadlane Kristjan Jaama ning tuntud puuviljandusteadlane ja sordiaretaja Arthur Jaama. Nende eeskujul hakkas maamehest teadlase teed sammuma ka Enn, kui ta asus õppima Jäneda Põllumajandustehnikumi ja selle lõpetamise järel jätkas õpinguid Eesti Põllumajanduse Akadeemia (EPA) agronoomiateaduskonnas. Kohusetunne ja huvi teadmiste vastu oli tal sedavõrd suur, et ta lõpetas need mõlemad õppeasutused kiitusega. Juba üliõpilasena sai kinnituse tema huvi teadustöö vastu kui ta osales aktiivselt Üliõpilaste Teadusliku Ühingu (ÜTÜ) tegevuses. Innuka üliõpilasteadlasena valiti Enn Jaama agronoomiateaduskonna ÜTÜ nõukogu esimeheks.

Jätkas õpinguid aspirantuuris, misjärel kaitses 1968. a talirapsi agrotehnika teemalise põllumajandusteaduste kandidaadi väitekirja. Enn Jaama on üks õppejõude, kelle töökohaks on olnud ainult Maaülikool ja kus ta läbis kõik ametiredeli astmed. Juba üliõpilasena alguse saanud töötegemine jätkus taimekasvatuse kateedri laborandi ja seejärel vanemlaborandi ametikohal. Õppejõu karjääri alustas ta assistendina, seejärel vanemõpetajana, dotsendina ja lõpuks sai temast taimekasvatuse õppetooli professor. Tema käe all on õppinud taimekasvatust ja söödatootmist erinevate teaduskondade üliõpilased. Oli tudengite hulgas populaarne ja hinnatud õppejõud, kes oskas ka igavate ja tüütutena tunduvad õppeainete peatükid huvitavaks ja atraktiivseks rääkida, tuues lisaks näited ka omaenda oskustest ja kogemustest. Sageli esitas ta tööde kaitsmistel ja konverentsidel esinejaile nn "kiusuküsimusi", nagu ta ise neid nimetas. Enamasti olid need jututeemaga seotud sellest vaatenurgast, mida ei oodatud ja tekitasid seetõttu humoorikat elevust. Enn Jaama juhendamisel on valminud sadakond diplomi- ja lõputööd, doktoritöö ja magistritööid. Osales ka ülikooli õpikute koostamisel

ja kirjutamisel. Ta on kolme kasutusel oleva taimekasvatust käsitleva õpiku kaasautor. Õppejõu ameti kõrvalt täitis Enn Jaama taimekasvatuse kateedri juhataja kohustusi ning oli aastatel 1971 kuni 1978 EPA kaugõppeteaduskonna prodekaan ning aastatel 1978–1984 juba selle dekaan. Teadustööd alustas Enn Jaama 1961 aastast rapsiga. Ta tegi katseid ja uuris talirapsi agrotehnika probleeme ning selgitas talirapsi kasvatusvõimalusi Eesti tingimustes. Avaldas ka töid ka teiste õli- ja eeterlike õli kultuuride, rüpsi ja söödakapsa kohta. Rapsi uurimisega kujunes Enn Jaama üheks selle ala arvestatavamaks agronoomiateadlaseks Eestis. Kuid temalt võib leida uurimisandmeid ja artikleid, mis on seotud ka teiste kultuuridega nagu kartul ja söödakapsas. Lisaks neile on rida publikatsioone ka teraviljade kohta ja on ilmunud artikleid segaviljadest. Alates 1995. aastast hakkas ta selgitama talitritikale kasvatamisvõimalusi Eestis. Ta juhtis sellealast uurimistegevust Eesti Maaülikoolis ja tegi projektipõhist koostööd Tallinna Tehnikaülikooli toiduainete instituudiga. Koos oma õpilastest kolleegidega uuris ta kasvufaktorite mõju tritikale biomassi formeerumisele, saagile ja selle kvaliteedile, toite- ja söödaväärtusele. Identifitseeriti Eestis kasvatamiseks perspektiivseid sorte ja selgitati sobivaid genotüüpe tritikalejahu kasutamiseks pagaritööstuses. Tulemuste alusel valmis hulk artikleid ja 2012. a veel 109 leheküljeline raamat "Tritikale". Teda võib õigustatult pidada talitritikale Eestisse maaletoojaks. Enn Jaama tutvustas oma töö tulemusi laiemale avalikkusele konverentsidel ja ajakirjanduses. Näiteks 23. novembril 2000. a Sakus toimunud TÜ Eesti Teravili korraldatud konverentsil esines ta ettekandega talitritikale sortidest, saagipotentsiaalidest ja kasutamistotstarbest ning ajalehele "Postimees" 15. juunil 2001. a antud intervjuus "Saaki ähvardab ikaldus", et erakordselt külma ilma jätkudes pole sügisel head saaki loota ning esitas seal oma asjatundlikud põhjendused.



1. septembril 1999. a omistati Enn Jaamale emeriitprofessori nimetus ja samal aastal autasustati teda Maaülikooli teenetemedaliga.

Soovime juubilarile tugevat tervist ja jaksu edaspidiseks.

Endiste ja praeguste kolleegide nimel  
Jaan Kuht  
Maarika Alaru  
Evelin Loit

## MULLATEADLANE PROFESSOR RAIMO KÖLLI – 80



Eesti Vabariigi aastapäeval, 24. veebruaril 1940. a nägi Võrumaal Orava vallas Kõli-küla külas Vanatare talus ilmavalgust poisilaps, kellele pandi nimeks Raimo. Alghari-duse omandas ta Luuska ja Hanikase koolis. Maapoisina läks Raimo edasi õppima

Räpina Aiandustehnikumi, selle lõpetamise järel loogi-lise jätkuna EPA agronoomiateaduskonda. Pärast EPA lõpetamist õpetatud agronoomina 1963. a asus ta tööle RPI Eesti Põllumajandusprojekt mullastiku uurimise osakonnas esmalt inseneri ja edasi vaneminsenerina. Tõsisema huvi tõttu muldade uurimise vastu astus ta 1967. a aspirantuuri mullateaduse erialal Loit Reintami juhendamisel. Ratsionaalse-eesmärgipärase töö tule-musena valmis Raimol metsa- ja põllubiogeotsünoosi-de fütomassi hulkasid, dünaamikat ja keemilist koostist käsitlev kandidaadiväitekiri. Põllumajandusteaduste kandidaadidissertatsiooni kaitses ta 1971. a Moskvas V.V. Dokutšajevi nimelises mullainstituudis. Aastatel 1970–1977 töötas Raimo EPA mullateaduse ja agro-keemia kateedris vanemõpetajana ja aastatel 1977–1989 dotsendina. Selle aja sees jõudis Raimo ühe aasta-ga Moskvas selgeks õppida prantsuse keele ja aastatel 1980–1982 töötada õppejõud-eksperdina Guinea Vaba-riigi Kankani Polütehnilises Instituudis. Aastatel 1984–1986 oli Raimo vanemteadurina EPA doktorant. 1988. aastal kaitses ta NSVL Siberi Osakonna Mullateaduse ja Agrokeemia Instituudis Novosibirskis bioloogia-doktori dissertatsiooni ning 1991. aastast on ta professor mullateaduse erialal. Õpetanud on ta mulla-teaduse põhikursust, Eesti mullastikku ning ökoloogiat ja keskkonnakaitset.

Väljaspool Eestit on Raimo end täiendanud aastatel 1978–1979 Moskva Veterinaaria Akadeemias prantsu-se keele erialakursusel, 1993. aastal Fulbrighti vahetus-programmi raames Ameerikas Wisconsinis Ülikoolis ning 1996. aastal Rockefelleri fondi ja Roberto Celli memoriaalfondi toetusel Itaalias Bellagios. Raimo on osalenud ettekandega Mullateaduse 16. Maailmakong-ressil 1998. a Montpellieris ja 17. Maailmakongressil Bangkokis 2002. aastal.

Teadusorganisatsioonilise ja administratiivse tege-vuse raames oli Raimo aastatel 1987–1990 Agro-noomiateaduskonna teadusprodekaaniks. Aastatel 1992–2005 oli ta mullateaduse ja agrokeemia kateedri (õppetooli, instituudi, osakonna) juhatajaks. Aastatel 1991–2005 oli Raimo EPMÜ Loodusteaduste doktori-nõukogu ning Põllumajandusteaduste ja majandus-teaduse doktorinõukogu liige, 1992–2004 ka EPMÜ põllumajandus- ja loodusteaduse magistrinõukogu esimees ning aastatel 1996–1999 EV Valitsuse Säätva Arengu Komisjoni liige. Ta oli üks Eesti Mullateaduse Seltsi taasasutajatest.

Erialastest ühendustest kuulub Raimo Eesti Teadlaste Liitu, Akadeemilisse Põllumajanduse Seltsi alates 1989. a (olles 1990–1995 selle eestseisuses), Eesti Agronoomide Seltsi 1992. a, Rahvusvahelisse Mulla-teadlaste Seltsi 1993. aastast, on Eesti Teadusfondi Geo-bioteaduste ekspertkomisjoni, Põhjamaade Põllu-majandusteadlaste Ühingu (NJF), Euroopa Mullakaitse Seltsi (ESSC) ja selle nõukogu liige, Mulla ja Veekaitse Ülemaailmse Assotsiatsiooni liige ning Eesti esindaja, Rahvusvahelise Turbaseltsi (IPS) III komisjoni liige.

Aastate jooksul on ta olnud 14 erineva baasfinant-seerimise, sihtfinantseerimise, Eesti Teadusfondi granti ja mitmete Poola-Eesti ühisprojektide Eestipoolne juhendaja või vastutav täitja ja mitmete rahvusvaheliste konverentside korralduskomisjoni liige ning esimees. Aastast 1999 on ta osalenud real rahvusvahelistel teadusfoorumitel Leuvinis, Readingis, Vila Realis, Prahlas, Valencias, Madridis, Münchebergis, Tartus, Sofias, Brasiliias, Krakovis, Budapestis, Freiburgis ja mujal.

Aastatel 1994–2007 juhtis Raimo EMÜ mullateaduse ja agrokeemia osakonna mullamuuseumi arendamist ja renoveerimist.

Tunnustustest on Raimo saanud Eesti NSV Metsa-majanduse ja looduskaitse (1979) ja Põllumajandus-ministeeriumi (1989 ja 1990) aukirjad. Toetusena on ta saanud stipendiumid Fulbrighti (Wisconsin, Madison, 1993), Põhjamaade Ministrite Nõukogult osavõtuks NJF seminarist (Rootsi, Knivsta, 1994) ja NJF XX kongressist (Reykjavik, Island, 1995). Rocefelleri fondi, Roberto Celli memoriaalfondi (Itaalia, Bellagio, 1996) ja ETA teadlaste vahetusfondi toetused on ta saanud tutvumiseks RISSAC-i ja Pannon PÜ-ga (Ungari, 1996) ning tegemaks koostööd muldade orgaanilise aine uurimise alal Poola TA Põllu- ja Metsamajandusliku uurimiskeskusega (Poznan, Poola, 2002–2003).

Raimo teadustöö põhisuundadeks on pika aja jooksul olnud muldade fütoproduktiivsus, lämmastiku ja tuha-elementide biogeokeemiline ringe, mulla orgaanilise aine voog läbi muldkatte, põllumuldade huumus-seisund ja selle seire, muldkatete geneetilis-produktsiooniline areng, Eesti muldkatte koosseis ning muldade metsa- ja põllumajanduslik kasutus sobivus, mullastiku-kaartide kasutamine muldade kasutus sobivuse hinda-miseks, Eesti muldade klassifitseerimine, mullatakso-noomia ja lokaalsete mullaklassifikatsioonide konver-teerimine rahvusvahelistesse süsteemidesse ning kaas-aegsed muldade saastumise ja kaitse probleemid. Eestis olemasolevat detailset ja pidevalt täienevat mullastiku-list teavet on vaja lokaalsel tasemel loodust säästva maakasutuse arendamisel tasakaalustatud keskkonna-seisundi tagamisel ja efektiivse loodushoidliku põllu- ja metsamajanduse korraldamisel. Aastate jooksul on Raimo koostanud 12 nimetust õppevahendeid muldade kogude, muldade määramise ja iseloomustamise, kasu-tussobivuse, väliuurimise jms kohta. Raimo poolt on

välja töötatud ja pidevalt täiendatud muldade määramist ja mullaomaduste mõistmist lihtsustavad muldade määramise ja iseloomustamise maatrikstabelid, kuhu on lisatud järjest uusi mullaomadusi. Tema poolt on koostatud ka Eesti muldade digitaalne kogu (<https://mullad.emu.ee/>).

Raimo on olnud juhendajaks viie magistritöö ja ühe doktoritöö valmimisele ning tegeleb kahe doktorandi juhendamisega, kelle doktoritööde lõpetamine on laste kasvatamise tõttu edasi lükkunud.

2004. a tunnustati Raimo Kõllit EPMÜ teenete-medaliga ning alates 1. septembrist 2005 on ta EPMÜ põllumajandus- ja keskkonnainstituudi vanemteadur ja samas ka emeritprofessor. Peale emeriteerumist on ta saanud pöörata suuremat rõhku kogutud teadusandmete

läbitöötamisele, üldistamisele ja tulemuste avaldamisele. Aktiivselt osaleb ta Euroopa muldade huumusvormide klassifikatsiooni väljatöötamisel. Suur panus on Raimol ka Eesti aastamuldade populariseerimisel ajakirjades "Eesti Loodus" ja "Agraarteadus". Praeguseks ulatub Raimo publitseeritud artiklite ja teadustööde nimestik 460-ni, millest viimase nelja aasta jooksul on trüki ilmunud koos kaasautoritega 50 artiklit.

Soovime Raimole tugevat tervist ja vahedat sulge tema kogutud suure andmebaasi edasisel lahtimõtestamisel ning tulemuste publitseerimisel.

Kolleegide nimel,  
Enn Leedu ja Alar Astover

## ARVO TÕNISSOO – 80



Aprilli lõupäevadel pühitsesid oma 80-ndat sünnipäeva Arvo ja Anu Tõnissoo. Koos nendega jõuavad sellise vers-  
tapostini tervelt kolmandik 1964. aastal EPA Agronoomiateaduskonna lõpetanud õpetatud agronoom, kes vastavalt ajastu nõuetele, on and-

nud oma panuse põllumajanduse hüveks.

Arvo Tõnissoo on pärit Mulgimaa südamest. Pärast Halliste 7-klassilise kooli lõpetamist astus ta Kehtna Kolhooside Esimeeste Ettevalmistamise Põllumajanduskeskkooli, kus omandas nooremagronoomi kutse. Praktilise põllumehe kogemused said alguse Penuja sovhoosis põllundusbrigadirina töötades. Järgnesid õpinguaastad Eesti Põllumajanduse Akadeemias ja aastatel 1968–1971 aspirantuuris. Pärast akadeemia lõpetamist töötas Arvo Halliste sovhoosis osakonna juhataja ja peaaagronoomina. Huvist teadutöö vastu siirdus Arvo aspirantuuri ja hiljem tööle EPA maaviljeluse kateedrisse assistendina. 1975. a kaitses ta professor E. Halleri juhendamisel valminud kandidaadikraadi väitekirja teemal "Kevadise mullaharimise aja ja viisi mõju odrasaagile erinevatel külviaegadel". Arvo Tõnissoo on olnud üliõpilaste diplomitööde juhendaja, opponendiks mitmetele dissertantidele ja juhtinud ka EPA Agronoomiateaduskonna Riikliku Eksamikomisjoni tööd. Aastatel 1973–1977 töötas ta Tori näidissovhoosi peaaagronoomi ametikohtal.

1977. aastal asus perekond Tõnissoo elama Sakku, kus Arvost sai EMMTUI Saku katsejaama juhataja, seoses instituudi struktuuri muutumisega, hiljem ka tera- ja kaunviljakasvatuse osakonna juhtivtöötaja. Samas jätkus teadustöö külvielse mullaharimise, füüsiliste meetoditega seemnete töötlemise (laser jt) ja teraviljasortidele sobiva agrotehnika uurimise alal. Töötulemusi on kajastatud artklitena põllumajanduslikes ajakirjades, teadustööde kogumikes ja arvukates konverentside materjalides.

Alates 1994. a töötas Arvo Tõnissoo endise Riigi Seemne ja Sordikatse Inspektsiooni süsteemis, kus tegeles teravilja sordivõrdluskatsete korraldamisega. Oma töös ja õpingutes on Arvo Tõnissoo alati olnud väga täpne ja kohusetundlik, nii enese kui alluvate suhtes nõudlik.

Ühiskondlikus korras juhendas ta rida aastaid Saku Keskkoolis noorte liiklusinspektorite tööd ja tegeles ka Harju koondvõistkonna võistlusteks ettevalmistusega. Tema juhendamisel tuli võistkond alati Eesti meistriks.

Koos abikaasa Anuga on juubilar kasvanud ja koolitanud kõrgema haridusega insenerideks kolm poega ja rajanud kauni aiaga suvekodu, kus veeta mõni ilus suvepäev laste, lastelaste ja sõpradega.

Jätkuvat õnne, vastupidavat tervist ja palju aastaid!

Erika Vesik



## ALEKSANDER LEMBER – 65



Tänavu 10. jaanuaril tähistas oma 65. juubelit loomakasvatuse õppejõud ja teadlane pm-dr Aleksander Lember.

Kui ta 1985. aastal oma teadlaskarjääri toonases Eesti Põllumajanduse Akadeemias (EPA) alustas, siis siinkirjutaja alles laulis lasteaia vanemas rühmas igatsevalt "Oh, kooliaeg, oh kooliaeg,

...". Kuigi oleme erineva põlvkonna mehed, siis tema töödele ja tegemistele tagasi vaadates leian nii mõndagi sarnast oma elukäigule. Igatahes on tal olnud võimalus töötada ja teadmisi koguda mitmete nimekate õppejõudude käe all. Seeläbi jätta ka omalt poolt märkimisväärne jälg akadeemilisse ellu. Järgnevalt teen peaaeglikult oma mälestuste ja kolleegide meenutuste varal põgusa tagasivaate juubilaril mitmekülgsel tegevusele ülikoolis ja väljaspool seda.

Enne 35 aasta pikkuseks kujunenud teadlaskarjäärile eelnes praktiline töö põllumajanduses. Pärast EPA zooinseneri teaduskonna lõpetamist 1978. aastal suunati ta tööle Vao sovhoosi veiste suurfarmi zootehnikuks. Ühtlasi oli tal võimalus teenida leiba sama majandi peazootehniku ning Sootaga sovhoosi seakasvatuse vanemzootehnikuna. Ent saatusel oli varuks teine plaan. Keeruline öelda, kas see, et ta sõbra ja kursusekaaslase Jaan Loite õhutusel 1985. aasta kevadel professor Ülo Olli kabineti sattu – oli juhus või mitte? Mine sa võtta kinni – mõnede arvates juhuseid pole olemas. Igatahes oli tal veel suhteliselt värskest mees kui vaevaliselt saadi toona kätte professor Ü. Olli käest mahuka söötisõpetuse eksamihinne. Temal õnnestus see juba teisel korral! Aga saatusel oli temaga omad plaanid ning hiljem eneselegi üllatuseks sai temast igas mõttes professor Ü. Olli töö jätkaja. Nagu juubilar ise on meenutanud, siis aspirantuuriaastad juhendaja käe all olid üsna pingelised ja "midagi kandikul ette ei kantud". Tema esimesed viljad teaduspõllul valmisid 1989. aastal, kui kaitses kandidaativäitekirja teemal "Sööda kokkuvõtte emiste reproduktioonitsükli jooksul". Loogilise jätkuna järgnes töö assistendi ja hiljem vanemõpetajana EPA põllumajandusloomade söötmise kateedris.

Rada oli nüüdseks lõplikult sisse tallatud. Pärast aspirantuuri tuli püstitada uusi sihte – ees ootas doktoritöö. Koostöö professor Ü. Olliga jätkus, ent 1990-ndate esimesel poolel töötas A. Lember juba teises osakonnas seakasvatuse dotsendina. 3. mail 1996. aastal tuli Eesti Põllumajandusülikooli põllumajandus- ja majandusteaduste doktorinõukogus kaitsmisele tema põllumajandusdoktori väitekirja teemal "Emiste jõudlusnäitajate sõltuvus ratsiooni metaboliseeruva energia ja proteiini kogusest". Omaaegsed mäletavad, et dissertandi vastas oli kõva kahurvägi eesotsas akadeemik Elmar-Ants

Valdmanni ja emeriitprofessor Elmar Rätsepaga. Väitekirja sai edukalt kaitsitud ning selle mahukusele viitab asjaolu, et tulemused publitseeriti ligemale kümnekonnas artiklis.

Kui allkirjutanu 2000-ndate alguses Loomakasvatuse instituuti õppima asus, hõljus veel mõisamaja kohal professor Ü. Olli aura. Juba üsna varakult hoiatasid vanemate kursuste tudengid, et ega professor A. Lemberiga kergemalt ei lähe kui tema akadeemilise isaga. Ilmselt kohtusime temaga koridori peal juba esimese kursuse sügisel. Pealegi oli toona instituudis kombeks kõik suuremad sündmused (rebaste ristimised, jõulupeod jne) ühtse perena pidada ja kõik tundsid kõiki. Õppejõudude teretamine üliõpilaste poolt oli elementaarne. Ühtlasi asus tema kabinet mõisamaja teise korrusel peamise õppeklassi vastas, seega teadsime esmakursuslastena üsna varakult, kus tuleb vaikselt olla, kuna professor töötab. Esimese kursuse kevadel oli meil temaga õppeaine "Teadustööde vormistamine". Saime üsna hästi tunda tema punktuaalsust ja ranget hoiakut, et üliõpilase kirjatöö akadeemias peab olema ladusa sõnastuse ja korrektse vormistusega. Aga see tuli ainult kasuks, kuna siis olid paljud eksamid ja arvestused kirjalikud ning õppejõud eeldasid kirjutajalt sisutihedaid ja korrektse käekirjaga vastuseid. Ja nüüd, kui mina esmakursuslastele sama ainet õpetan, teen seda omaaegse loomakasvatuse instituudi traditsioone järgides – asjakohase nõudlikkuse ja täpsusega nagu mu eelkäijad. Hiljem kohtusime A. Lemberiga alles nelja-aastase stuudiumi viimasel kevadel aines "Seakasvatus". Kui ma nüüd taas oma matriklisse vaatan, siis pean kahetsusega nentima, et sinna märgitud eksamihinne vist väljendas tõika, et toona meeldisid mulle teised loomaliigid rohkem. Kuid kes seda enam täpselt mäletab.

Tänavu, mil möödub 30 aastat teadusajakirja Agraarteadus esimese numbril ilmumisest, on paslik kõnelda ka toonase professori hindamatust panusest ajakirja peatoimetajana. Sisuliselt tuli tal üle öö võtta professor Ü. Olli töö toimetuse juhtimisel. Kuigi ta oli kõrvalt näinud seda suurt pingutust ja vaeva, mida professor Ü. Oll laekunud käsikirjade toimetamisega nägi, tuli peatoimetaja amet ehk liialt vara. Samas juubilaril enda sõnul tundis ta, et eks professor Ü. Oll tasapisi valmistas teda peatoimetaja ametiks ette, andes lugeda ja toimetada saabunud käsikirju. Ei saa märkimata jätta, et A. Lember oli ainukese(!) emakeelse põllumajandusteaduste ajakirja peatoimetaja 10 pikka aastat (1997–2006). Vastutus tema õlgadel oli ju keerulistel aegadel kui toimus ridamisi teaduspoliitilisi muudatusi, mis tõid paratamatult kaasa ajakirjale esitatud kaastööde märkimisväärse vähenemise.

Lisaks peatoimetaja kohustustele osales ta ka Akadeemilise Põllumajanduse Seltsi (APS) eestseisuse töös tulenevalt oma ametist. Seltsi üldkogus valis ta APS-i eestseisusesse 8.–9. aprillini 1998. a Tartus toimunud APSi III aastakonverentsil koos pm-dr Malle Järvani,

pm-knd Ants Benderi, pm-dr Paul Lättemäe, professorite Rein Viiralti ja Jaan Praksi, emeritprofessorite Harald Tiku ja Heino Mölleri ning filosoofiadoktor Matti Piirsaluga. Ühtlasi tuletasid kolleegid meelde, et 1997. aastal tunnustati teda APS-i üldkoosoleku otsusega seltsi aastapreemia vääriliseks.

Tema viljakasse karjäärrikaukasse jäävad mitmed olulised kohustused – Eesti Põllumajandusülikooli põllumajandusteaduste ja majandusteaduse doktori-nõukogu liikmelisus, Eesti Loomakasvatusteaduste väikelooma- ja linnukasvatuse osakonna juhataja töö, mitmete dissertatsioonide juhendamine ja oponeerimine. Ajaloolise faktina tuleks rõhutada, et just tema alustas Loomakasvatusteadusteaduse instituudi, hiljem aga üle-ülikooli huvilistele koerakasvatust õpetama.

Tunnustust väärrib ka mõningane kannapööre kümnekond aastat tagasi, kui ta sidus ennast Eesti Linnukasvatavate Seltsiga. Alguses seltsi sekretäri ametis, hiljem juba juhataja esimehena. Nüüd teavadki paljud teda kui eesti vuti aretustöö eestvedajat ja propageerijat. Siinkirjutajalgi on temaga kahasse läbi viidud

uurimistöö vuttide söötmise kohta, mille tulemused tänaseni laua serval kannatlikult publitseerimist ootavad.

Kuigi juubilar on võtnud kindlaks nõuks tõmmata joon alla akadeemilisele karjäärile, siis loodetavasti linnukasvatusalane aretustöö ja valdkonna populariseerimine jätkub veel aastaid. Ühtlasi loodan, et tal oleks mahti pikkadel talveõhtutel panna kirja mälestusi endistest aegadest – kuldsetest kaheksakümnendatest ja pöörastest üheksakümnendatest. Ja kuuldavasti on tal need lauasahelis olemas.

Soovin nii APS-i eestseisuse kui söötmisteaduse õppetooli kolleegide nimel juubilaril veel kord õnnitleda ning tänada märkimisväärse panuse eest loomakasvatusteadusesse.

Tervist ja jaksu!

Marko Kass

## MATI KOPPEL – 60



Ümmarguse verstepostini jõudis jaanuaris Akadeemilise Põllumajanduse Seltsi liige (1990. a-st), endine Eesti Taimekasvatuse Instituudi pikaegne direktor, filosoofiadoktor Mati Koppel. Sündinud on ta 25. jaanuaril 1960 Tartu linnas. Isa ja ema töötasid kolhoosis. Seega elades Tartu rajoonis Jõusa külas ei olnud maatöö talle võõras. Ta õppis Lääte Keskkoolis, mille lõpetas 1978. a ja siirdus koheselt õppima Tartu Riiklikku Ülikooli bioloogia-geograafia teaduskonda bioloogia erialale, mille lõpetas 1984. aastal bioloogibotaanikuna. Peale ülikooli lõpetamist asus ta tööle Jõgeva Sordiaretusjaama nooremteadurina kuni 1993. aastani, kus ta hakkas tegelema kartuli resistentsusaregusega. Töötades kõrvuti staažika fütopatoloogi Jaan Sarvega, valmis tal ka tema juhendamisel 1992. aastal doktoritöö "Kartulisortide märgmädanikukindlus hinnatuna erinevate nakatumismetoditega". Peale doktoritöö kaitsmist määrati ta 1993. a vanemteaduriks ja alates 1995. a resistentsuse ja biokeemia laboratooriumi juhatajaks, kellena töötas kuni 1999. a-ni. Alates 22.03.1999 kuni 19.04.2019 töötas Mati Koppel Jõgeva Sordiaretuse Instituudi direktorina, mis 2013. aastast nimetati ümber Eesti Taimekasvatuse Instituudiks (ETKI) kui toimus ühinemine Eesti Maaviljeluse Instituudiga. 20 aastat ETKI-t juhtida ei olnud mitte alati kerge, aga ta sai sellega suurepäraselt hakkama. Tegeleda tuli teadustöö rahastamise, taristu kaasajastamise, teadlasjärelkasvu ja väga paljude teiste küsimustega, mis alati ei olnudki tema ülesannete hulka kuuluvad. Samal ajal tegeles aga aktiivselt ise teadustööga. Südamelähedaseks on talle jäänud mitmete põllukultuuride haiguskindluse uurimine. Erilist rõhku pani ta tihedatele sidemetele Eesti põllumeestega. Aastaid on kestnud koostöö paljude põllumeestega, kes on tunnustavalt öelnud, et M. Koppel näeb pikemat perspektiivi, mitte kõik ei suuda selliselt mõelda. Samuti on neile meeldinud, et kõik probleemid on tema eestvedamisel alati üles tõstatatud, üritatud leida võimalusi nende uurimiseks ja katsete tegemiseks. Lisaks koostööle põllumeestega on tal olnud arvukaid koostöösidemed ülikoolide ja välisriikide uurimisasutustega. Nagu ta ise on öelnud, et kõrgetasemeline teadustöö on eelduseks sellele, et suudaksime anda põllumeestele tasemel

nõuandeid ja soovitusi. Juba enne direktoriks saamist osales ta põhjamaade sordiaretuse alastel doktorantide kursustel. Esimesel korral õpilasena, hiljem mitmeid aastaid õpetajana. Ta on stažeerinud ka Üleliidulise Taimekaitse Instituudis ja Svalöf ABs (Rootsi). Osalenud mitmete kodumaiste ja välismaiste seminaride ja konverentside orgkomiteedes. M. Koppel on juhtinud või olnud osaleja 19 teadusprojekti. Olnud mitme magistri- ja doktoritöö juhendaja või kaasjuhendaja. Ka on olnud ta kaasautoriks üheksale sordile (4 kartuli- ja 3 suvinisusorti). Ta on avaldanud 162 teaduslikku ja populaarteaduslikku artiklit, mida on tsiteeritud 372 korda.

Ta on kuulunud ja on seda ka praegu väga mitmetes teadus- ja administratiivorganisatsioonides. Oma eduka töö eest on M. Koppelit autasustatud Valgetähe IV klassi teenetemärgi, Põllumajandusministeeriumi sinise teenetemärgi ja Jõgevamaa hõberistiga.

Direktori- ja teadustöö kõrval on tal jätkunud püsivust kaasa lüüa kõikvõimalikel spordiüritustel. Osalemisi on olnud nii palju, et seda ei mahutaks see kirjatükk ära. Küll on need olnud kodumaised jooksuüritused ja suusamaratonid kui ka piiritagused suusamaratonid Poolast kuni Ameerikani, kaasategijaks ikka abikaasa Reine. Nagu Mati isegi on öelnud, et talle meeldivad eriti maastikul kulgevad 10–15 km jooksud ja talvised suusamaratonid. Võistlustel osalemise motoks on ta võtnud oma hea sõbra Karl Oissari sõnad: "*Olla finišis parema enesetunde ja positiivsemate emotsioonidega kui stardis*". M. Koppel on ka fanaatiline "reisiel", kes töötab põhjalikult enne reisi läbi kogu marsruudi, et saada sellest tõelist naudingut ja ikka koos abikaasaga.

Mati on olnud väga hea isa oma viiele lapsele ja vanaisa kahele lapselapsele.

Jäägu lõpetuseks ETKI asedirektori Pille Ardeli iseloomustus tema kohta: "*Mati Koppel on alati koostööks aldis nii teadurite kui põllumeestega ja ta ei põlga ära ühtegi koostööettepanekut. Pigem jääb asi meie oma aja ja töötajate vähesuse taha. M. Koppel tahab alati ise kaasa lüüa igas praktilises töös ja olla kõigega kursis, samas annab ta võimaluse meil oma töös iseseisvalt teha ja olla selle juures loominguline*".

Praegu töötab M. Koppel Eesti Maaülikooli Põllumajandus- ja keskkonnainstituudis taimetervise õppetooli vanemteadurina. Jätkugu juubilaril veel kauaks energiat teaduspõllul tegutsemiseks ja kordaminekuid kõigis ettevõtmistes.

Aide Tsahkna

**VIRVE KARIS – in memoriam**

08.03.1929–†06.06.2020

Igavikuteele on lahkunud teenekas põllumajandusloomade söötmise eriteadlane Virve Karis. Ta sündis 08.03.1929 Tatumaal Laiuse-Tähtvere vallas teenistujate perekonnas. Kooliteed alustas Virve Lilastvere algkoolis, kuid perekonna elukoha vahetuse tõttu lõpetas 1942. aastal Võrumaal asuva Loosi algkooli. Sõja-aastad jätsid jälje nii perekonna kannatustele kui Virve haridusteele. Perekond otsustas punase terrori eest põgeneda Saksamaale, kuid sellel ajal kehtiv Ida ja Lääne vaheline piir osutus ületamatuks ja perekond otsustas Eestisse tagasi pöörduda. Õnneks kõik see ei saanud Virve haridusteele takistuseks. 1946. aasta sügisel astus Virve Väimela Põllumajandustehnikumi ja selle eduka lõpetamise järel 1949. aastal Tartu Riikliku Ülikooli põllumajandusteaduskonda. Alates 1951-st aastast, mil loodi Eesti Põllumajanduse Akadeemia, jätkas Virve õpinguid agronoomia teaduskonnas. Selle lõpetamise järel suunati ta 1954. aastal tööle Märjamaa rajooni Sipa masina-traktoriijaama. Noore õpetatud agronoomi karjäär masina-traktoriijaamas jäi siiski lühikeseks. Kuna abikaasa oli vastu võetud Eesti Põllumajanduse Akadeemia aspirantuuri anti ka Virvele luba Tartusse naasta. Alates 1955-st aastast sai ja jäi Teaduste Akadeemia alluvuses olev Loomakasvatuse ja Veterinaaria Teaduliku Uurimise Instituut ja kõik selle asutuse järeltulijad Virve Karile asutuseks, millega ta jäi seotus viiekümneks aastaks. Alustades laborandina jõudis ta karjääriredelil vanemteaduri ja söötmise sektori juhatajani. 1967. aastal kaitses Virve teaduste kandidaadi kraadi sellel ajal väga aktuaalsel teemal "Hübriidkaalika ja poolsuhkrupeedi efektiivsus piima tootmisel".

Nõutud põllumajandusloomade söötmise eriteadlasena kutsuti Virve Karis 1972. aastal ENSV Varuminiisteeriumi alluvuses oleva ja Eesti Põllumajanduse Akadeemia söötmise kateedri juures tegutseva Vabariikliku Jõusööda Kesklaboratooriumi juhatajaks. See polnud siiski asutus, mis tegeles vaid söötade analüüsi, tulemuste interpreteerimise ja söötmise soovitude andmisega, see oli ka noorteadlaste kasvulava. Hästi varustatud laboratoorium ja piisavad rahalised võimalused lubasid kaasata hulgaliselt noori, kes põhitöö kõrvalt läbisid söötmise kateedri juures oleva aspirantuuri ja kellest paljud kaitsesid hiljem teaduskraadid. Nii sai Virve Karisest mitme noore kaasjuhendaja, kes oma laialdaste teadmistega teadusse pürgijatele akadeemilisi teadmisi jagas. Kõik tema käe all kasvanud

noored meenutavad austusega Virve teadmiste jagamise oskust. Pöördudes Virve poole mõne teoreetilise küsimusega tõi ta sulle esmalt mitu viidetega tähistatud raamatut ja alles siis, kui olid need ise läbi uurinud, kontrollis diskussiooni käigus probleemist aru saamist. Kuigi aspirantidele oli teaduslikuks juhendajaks prof Ü. Oll, saavad paljud nendest pidada Virvet oma akadeemiliseks emaks.

Laboratooriumi juhataja kohustustega kaasas käiv bürokraatia ja aruandlus Virve Karist ei rahuldanud, samuti soov sügavuti edasi tegelda söötmisalase teadusega viis ta peagi tagasi Loomakasvatuse ja Veterinaaria Teaduliku Uurimise Instituuti. Uurimisteedade ring, millega ta instituudis tegeles oli lai. Nii uuris ta mittevalguliste lämmastikühendite söötmise võimalusi lüpsilehmadele proteiinidefitsiidi leevendamiseks, söötmissõtetete abil piima rasvasisalduse suurendamise võimalusi, rapsiõli söötmise mõju lehmade ainevahetusele ja või kvaliteedile jne. Virve oli aktiivselt seotud Piistaojal toimunud eesti mustakirju tõugu lehmade maksimaalse piimajõudlusvõime selgitamiseks sobilike ratsioonide ja söötmissiisi väljaselgitamisega. Viimaseks suuremaks tööks jäi Virvele osalemine töögrupis, kus töötati välja Eestis kasutusel olev metaboli-seeruval proteiinil põhinev söötade hindamise süsteem. Virve Karise sulest on ilmunud üle 100 teadustöö ja artikli.

Virve Karis oli suur loodusesõber. Piisa jõe kaldale, maalilisse ürgorgu rajatud suvekodus veetis ta oma suved, tihti metsaradadel rännates, marju ja seeni korjates, loodust imetledes ja iseolemist nautides. Kõike seda, ürgse looduse keskel olemist, pakkus Virve ka oma sõpradele ja kolleegidele, kes selle küllalt kauge ja eksootilise reisi ette võtsid.

Kõikidele kolleegidele jääb alatiseks meelde eelkõige Virve inimlikkus, sõbralikkus ja abivalmidus. Oma mured ja raskused elas Virve läbi endas, toomata neid kolleegide ette. Virvel oli põhjust uhkust tunda oma poja pere ja lastelaste üle, jäädes ka seejuures alati tagasihoidlikuks oma emotsioonide väljendamisel töökollektiivis. Täname sind kallis Virve ühiste tegusate aastate eest meie seltsis. Helge mälestus sinust elab meis edasi.

Kolleegide ja õpilaste nimel  
Olav Kärt.

**KOIDU KELT – in memoriam**

15.01.1932–†18.04.2020



18. aprillil 2020 lahkus meie hulgast Koidu Kelt, bioloog-taimefüsioloog, Polli aiandusuuringute keskuse keemialabori pikaägne eestvedaja ja teadur, uurimisasutuse raudvara puuviljade ja marjade keemilise koostise määramisel ja toitainete sisalduse uurimisel.

Koidu Kelt (endise nimega Sõgel) sündis 15. jaanuaril 1932. aastal Kabala vallas Järvamaal.

Ta oli kolmelapselise pere noorim laps. Koidu meenutas lapsepõlvest, ta õppis õe kõrvalt varakult lugema ja ootas pikisilmi kooliaega. 1939. aastal astus ta Kabala algkooli, mille lõpetas kiitusega. Seejärel õppis ta Viljandi tütarlaste gümnaasiumis, mille lõpetas 1949. aastal ning õppis veel ühe aasta Viljandi gümnaasiumis. Peale gümnaasiumi lõpetamist 1950. aastal astus ta Tartu riiklikku ülikooli matemaatika- ja loodusteaduskonna bioloogia osakonda, mille lõpetas 1955. a bioloog-taimefüsioloogina. Lõputöö teema oli: "Lämmastikusisalduse uurimine sootaimedes". Talle meeldisid laboratoorsed uuringud, töötamine valges kitlis. Peale Ülikooli lõpetamist suunati Koidu Kelt Vana-Võidu loomakasvatustehnikumi keemia õpetajaks, kus ta töötas kaks aastat 1955–1957. Peatselt kutsuti teda Polli puuviljandusteaduse keemialaborisse tööle, kus ta sihikindlalt töötas teaduri ja vanemteadurina aastatel 1957–2005. Bioloogia-kandidaadi väitekirja kaitses Koidu Kelt 1968. a teemal: "Õunapuu erinevate pookekomponentide biokeemilisi ja anatoomilis-füsioloogilisi uurimisi Eesti NSV-s."

Töö Polli aiandusuuringute keskuses oli väga mahukas ja mitmekesine. Ta tegeles aastaid Polli teadus- ja uurimisasutuse tutvustamisega, eksponaatide valimise, üles panemise ning näitustega Tallinnas, Viljandis ja ka Pollis igal sügisel. Polli keemialaboris analüüsis ta Polli aedades kasvavaid sorte, seemikuid ja ka rahvaseliksiooni aeda kogutud materjali vilju, selgitamaks

neist parimaid. Kokku on ta analüüsinud üle 1200 sordi vilju, usaldusväärsete andmete saamiseks iga sorti veel mitmeid aastaid, määrates olulisemad puuviljades ja marjades sisalduvad toitained. Lisaks uuris Koidu Kelt mõnede õuna-, pirni-, ploomi- maasika- ja musta sõstra toitainete akumulatsiooni ja lokaliseerimise ning ilmastiku mõju sellele.

Koidu Kelt on palju esinenud ettekannetega loengutel puuviljade ja marjade toitainete sisaldusest ja nende kasulikkusest inimeste tervisele. Ta on avaldanud üle 50 erialaartikli.

Koidu Kelt on raamatu "Puuviljad, marjad, tervis" (1997) üks autoreid.

Koidu Kelt oli Karksi-Nuia muinsuskaitse seltsi ja haridus- ja kultuuriseltsi ning Kitzbergi looduskaitse seltsi liige ja on osalenud arvukatel kokkutulekutel ja ekskursioonidel. Koidu toimetas Polli seinalehte "Inimene ja Loodus" kuhu ta põimis mälestused looduradadelt.

Koidu Kelt on harrastanud sporti, kuuludes Viljandi linna võrkpalli koondisesse, oli gümnaasiumi ajal maakonna meister. Hiljem harrastas ta lauatennist, milles omistati III järk. Suur huvi oli tal ka rahvatantsu vastu. Koidu tantsis TRÜ rahvakunstiambli ja teaduskonna segarühmas, hiljem Polli naisrühmas, Karksi naisrühmas "Kärtu" ja Nuia eakate rühmas "Kadri". Koidu juhendas ka Polli naisrühma "Ubin". Lisaks pakkus talle huvi võimlemine ja isetegevuslik näitlemine.

Inimesena oli Koidu väga abivalmis, sõbralik, usaldusväärne kaaslane ja hea diplomaat keerukate olukordade lahendamisel.

Koidul oli seltsiliseks alati karvane kass ja hulk raamatuid. Koidu Kelti aktiivset tegevust on tunnustatud mitmete aukirjade ja diplomitega.

Mälestame head kolleegi, õpetajat ja kohaliku kultuurielu edendajat.

EMÜ PKI Polli aiandusuuringute keskus

## AGROKEEMIK-SPORDIFANAATIK, EMERIITPROFESSOR PAUL KULDKEPP – *in memoriam*

10.08.1934–†03.02.2020



3. veebruaril 2020. a läks manalateele armastatud õppejõud, emeriitprofessor, kahekordne EPMÜ teenetemedali omanik, kauaaegne APS-i aktiivne tegevliige, 1994. aastast APS-i teadustöö aasta-preemia omanik ja 2009. a auhinnaga Paul Kuldkepp.

Paul sündis 10. augustil 1934. a Viljandimaal Kabala vallas Jaan ja Liisa Kuldkepi peres teise lapsena. Rahulikku lapsepõlve jätkus tal vaid Teise maailmasõja alguseni, kui 1941. a augustis mõrvati Pauli isa kohalike abipolitseinike poolt. Sealt edasi kulus Paulil kasuisa juures tehtavate raskete talutööde tegemisele kogu vaba aeg. Alghariduse sai Paul tänu kasuisale Kabala Mittetäielikus Keskkoolis. Spordipisik nakatas teda juba Kabala kooli päevil ja tema elu suureks unistuseks oli minna Tallinnasse kehakultuuri õppima. Venna õnnetu surm lõi plaanid sassi ja Paulil tuli minna Olustveresse põllumajandust õppima, sest kasuisa lootis temast teha haritud talutööde jätkaja. Olustveres sai ta spordiga tõsisemalt tegelema hakata. Paul lõpetas Olustvere Põllumajandustehnikumi 1954. a kiitusega ning kuulus selle 5% lõpetajate hulka, kes võisid kohe õpinguid jätkata Eesti Põllumajanduse Akadeemias. Pärast EPA Agronoomiateaduskonna *cum laude* lõpetamist 1959. a asus ta tööle Sootaga sovhoosis esmalt brigadirina, edasi osakonna juhatajana (olles samal ajal kohakaasluse korras Lähte keskkooli tootmisõpetuse õpetajaks ning maadlustreeneriks). 1961. a määrati Paul Nõgiaru sovhoosi direktoriks, kus ta töötas 1964. a-ni professor Osvald Halliku poolt aspirantuuri kutsumiseni. Aastatel 1964–1967 õppis ta EPA statsionaarses aspirantuuris agrokeemia erialal ja 1969. a on ta põllumajanduskandidaat.

Paul Kuldkepi kandidaadi väitekirja käsitles tolmjate lubiväetiste kasutamise võimalusi karbonaatsel moreenil väljakujunenud muldadel. Hiljem on ta uurinud Kagu-Eesti kuppelmaastiku muldade viljakuse tõstmise võimalusi, kompleksväetiste kasutamist, taimede kasvuaegset saagikuse diagnoosimist, orgaaniliste väetiste mõju mullaviljakusele pikaajalistes põldkatsetes ning põlevkivi poolkoksist valmistatud kompostide kasutamist põllumajanduses ja aianduses.

Paul Kuldkepp töötas EPA-s (EPMÜ-s, EMÜ-s) õppejõuna aastatel 1966–2003 assistendist kuni professorini. Nelja aastakümne jooksul jagas ta ligi 4000 tudengile agrokeemia-alaseid teadmisi. Hiljem töötas ta kuni 2008. aastani lepinguliste tööde vanemteadurina sest üle 65 aastastel ei lubatud sel ajal enam õppetööd teha. Viljaka õppe- ja teadustöö tulemusena

on ta kirjutanud ligi 190 teaduspublikatsiooni, olnud mitmete raamatute kaasautoriks, kirjutanud üle 30 õppevahendi, juhendanud 100 üliõpilase diplomim-, magistri- ja doktoritöö valmimist ning aidanud mitmeid doktoridissertatsioone vormistada. Ta on pidanud rohkesti loenguid tegev põllumeestele erialastel koolitustel.

Kuigi Paul pidas esmatähtsaks tööalaseid kohustusi, on tema spordisaavutused kadestamisväärsed – ligi paarikümne erineva spordiala võistlustelt on ta koju toonud üle 440 auhinnalise koha. Rahvusvahelistel võistlustel kaitses ta maadluse meeskondades Eestit 16 aasta jooksul 52 korral spordiühingute Kalev ja Jõud koosseisus. Tartut ja EPA-t on ta palju kordi esindanud kõige kõrgemal tasemel. Maadlusmatil tuli tal rinda pista mitme olümpiavõitja, maailma-, Euroopa ja NSV Liidu meistriga, millest mitmel korral tuli välja võitjana. Oma viimase ametliku maadlusmatši pidas ta 48 aastana. Pauli spordisaavutusi kokku lugedes on ta aumeistersportlane Kreeka-Rooma maadluses, meistersportlane vabamaadluses, meistersportlase kandidaat VTK mitmevõistluses, I spordijärk jalgrattaspordis, murdmaa suusatamises ja motokrossis. Paul on saanud Tartu suusamaratonist osavõtja hõbe- ja kuldmärgi ning korduvalt võttis ta osa Tartu rattarallist. Pidevalt koos noortega, oli Paul suureks autoriteediks eeskujuks, innustajaks ja toetajaks mitmele põlvkonnale sportlastele. Lisaks võistlusspordile on ta olnud kogu elu ka spordiorganisaatoriks. Ta oli ühiskondlikult aktiivne, kuuludes Tartu Linna Maadlussektiooni, Eesti Maadlusveteranide Ühenduse ja Eesti Spordiajaloo Seltsi juhatusse, oli spordiorganisaatoriks koolides ja EPA-s. Paul Kuldkepp kuulus suurte traditsioonide nagu Georg Hackenschmidt ja Jaan Jaago mälestusvõistluste algatamise initsiatiivgruppi.

Oma sportliku entusiasmi tõi ta kaasa agronoomiateaduskonna tegevustesse, õppetöösse ja teadmisteoskuste kontrolli. Aastatel 1972–1981 oli Paul EPA agronoomiateaduskonna dekaaniks, tema algatas mitmeid tudengielu rikastavaid ettevõtmisi nagu Eerika Mängud, tudengite suusamaratonid, Noorte Põllumeeste Klubi ja väga populaarseks saanud Vabariiklik Agronoomide Kutsealavõistlused.

Ta oli üheks esimeseks EPA õppejõuks-teadlaseks, kes hakkas arendama rahvusvahelist koostööd, rajades 1989. a IOSDV (International Organische-Stickstoff Dauerversuche) püsikatse, mis on elujõus tänaseni. Kahel korral, aastatel 1995 ja 2005 organiseeris ta IOSDV rahvusvahelise suvekonverentsi Tartus koos mitmepäevase Eestimaa muldi tutvustava ekskursioniga, sealjuures 1995. a suvekonverentsiks ilmus ka artiklite kogumik. 1995. aastast on ta professor, 1999. ja 2001. a tunnustati tema tööd EPMÜ teenetemedaliga ja 2001. aastast sai temast emeriitprofessor.



Paul on üles kasvatanud agronoomiõppega tütre ja kolm poega. 2008. aastast elas ta koos abikaasa Maiega Võrtsjärve-äärses Nõmmeotsa talus, kus nad tegid oma kätega suuri ümberkorraldusi – tiik, saun, kaev, garaaž, spordiväljak, metsarada jms. Alati olid seal teretulnud tema endised õpilased, sõbrad ja kolleegid. Igal sügisel võõrustas Paul seal IOSDV uurimisgruppi.

Paul Kuldkepp puhkab oma viimses puhkepaigas Suure-Jaani kalmistul. Olgu muld Sulle kerge, suurepärane õpetaja, juhendaja, kolleeg, mõttekaaslane ja sõber.

Eesti Mullateaduse Seltsi ja EMÜ mullateaduse õppetooli nimel  
Pauli esimene diplomand Enn Leedu ja Alar Astover

## 25 AASTAT LOOMAKASVATUSTEADLASE, PÖLLUMAJANDUSDOKTOR PROF KARL-ROBERT KURMI LAHKUMISEST



Karl-Robert Kurm (15.02.1926–26.05.1995) lõpetas TRÜ põllumajandusteaduskonna õpetatud agronoomina 1949. aastal ja töötas ka seelses loomakasvatuse kateedris. Eesti Põllumajanduse Akadeemia loomisel tuli ta tööle EPA põllumajandusloomade söötmise kateedrisse, siis sai temast põllumajandus-

loomade aretuse kateedri vanemõpetaja, dotsent, professor. 1979. aastast, kui veisekasvatuse õppeaine viidi eriloomakasvatuse kateedri vastutusalasse, töötas prof K.-R. Kurm eriloomakasvatuse kateedris.

K.-R. Kurm oli EPA kaugõppeteaduskonna esimene dekaan (1955–1960). Aastatel 1961–1965 ja 1971–1974 oli ta Zootehnikateaduskonna dekaan. 1974. aastal omistati talle Eesti NSV teenelise teadlase nimetus.

K.-R. Kurm õpetas peamiselt veisekasvatust ning piima- ja veiseliha tootmise tehnoloogiat. Ta on avaldanud töid veiste aretuse, noorveiste kasvu ja arengu ning piima ja veiseliha tootmise tehnoloogia alal.

Kandidaadidissertatsiooni kaitses ta EPA Teaduslikus Nõukogus 1955. aastal teemal "Veiste paaritus-aegse vanuse mõju järglaste omadustele ja selle tähtsus paaridevalikul". Doktoridissertatsiooni kaitses K.-R. Kurm Eesti NSV Teaduste Akadeemia 1970. aasta otsusega Keemia, Geoloogia ja Bioloogiateaduste Osakonna juurde loodud Põllumajandusteaduste Nõukogu ees 1971. aastal teemal "Veisetõugude täiustamise meetodikast Eesti NSV-s". Ta oli esimene loomakasvatusalase dissertatsiooni kaitsja selles nõukogus Eestis.

K.-R. Kurm on kõrgkooliõpiku "Veisekasvatus" (1970, 1981) autor ja mitme loomakasvatusalase õpiku ja käsiraamatu autor.

Ühe teemana uuris K.-R. Kurm eesti punast tõugu veiste lihajõudluse suurendamise võimalusi lihatõugu

pullidega (aberdiini anguse, herefordi) ristamise teel. Uuringud näitasid, et niisugune ristamine ei suurenda järglaste massi-iivet, küll aga parandab tunduvalt liha kvaliteeti.

Juba 1960-ndatel aastatel rääkis ta loengus, et lehm peab olema suur; kaaluma 1000 kg ja sellised lehmad annavad kunagi 10 000 kg piima aastas. Ei tea, kust selline optimism, sest tol ajal oli Eestis lehma piimatoodang kõikides majandikategooriates keskmiselt 2639 kg.

1970-ndatel aastatel pidid üliõpilased veisekasvatuse praktikal olles kronometreerima lehmade lüpsikiirust sh udaraveerandikes, ja tühilüpsi. Praktikajuhendajana nägin, kuidas Kamara sovhoosis praktikal olevad üliõpilased-praktikandid istusid elutoas laua taga ja n.ö lakke vaadates täitsid prof Kurmi poolt etteantud tabeleid lüpsikiiruste kohta... Õnneks ei teadnud (?) selliseid andmete kogumisi mitmed teisedki õppejõud, kes kasutasid andmete kogumisel üliõpilaste n.ö abi.

Tegus, aktiivne ja hea suhtleja, samas nõudlik, kindlameelne ja soliidne – sellisena me teda mäletame.

Paljude asjaolude kokkulangemisel ja üliõpilaste tagasiside tõttu pidi prof K.-R. Kurm loobuma tööst õppejõuna 1992. aastal. Kolme aasta pärast lahkus ta igaveseks.

Matusepäeval, 1995. aastal maikuus astus enamus Zootehnikateaduskonna õppejõududest lennukile, et sõita TEMPUS projekti raames Walesi Ülikooli Suurbritannias, ja prof K.-R. Kurmi matustel osaleda ei saanud.

Olen tänulik prof K.-R. Kurmile, kes teaduskonna dekaanina tegi mulle 1973. aastal ettepaneku astuda sihtaspirantuuri Moskva Veterinaaria Akadeemiasse (1974), mille ka vastu võtsin.

Anne Lüpsik,  
endine üliõpilane ja hilisem kolleeg.  
Aprill 2020

## LOIT REINTAM – 90



12. novembril aga ka 5. detsembril 2019. a toimunud mullapäeval tähistas EMÜ mullateaduse õppetool koos Eesti Mullateaduse Seltsiga mullateadlase bioloogiadoktori, ETA akadeemik Loit Reintami 90. sünniaastapäeva.

Loit sündis Tallinnas koolija kirjamehe ning talupidaja Juliuse ning Hermine peres esimese lapsena. Lapsepõlveaastad möödusid tal Tallinnas ja isakodus Mälivere talus Harjumaal Kernu vallas. Pärast Tallinna Nõmme Gümnaasiumi lõpetamist 1949. a astus ta TRÜ põllumajandusteaduskonda. 1951. a jätkusid õpingud vastloodud EPA agronoomiateaduskonnas, mille ta lõpetas 1954. a kiitusega. Aastatel 1954–1957 oli Loit EPA aspirant mullateaduse erialal. Aspirantuuri jooksul valmis L. Reintami ettevõtmisel Kagu-Eesti mullastiku kaart, kus olid välja toodud peale muldade omaduste ka nende pindalad, seosed reljeefi ja lähtekivimiga ning kergesti omastatava fosfori sisaldus sealsetes põllumuldades. Selle mahuka tööga tegi ta algust Eesti jaotamisel agromullastikulisteks mikrorajoonideks. 1960. a kaitses Loit kandidaadi kraadi muldade geneesi ja geograafia alal ning 1973. a doktorikraadi Novosibirskis NSVL TA Siberi osakonnas muldade geneesi ja klassifikatsiooni alal. Üle 50 aasta Loidi elust möödus aktiivse, sisutiheda ning viljaka teadusliku, pedagoogilise, administratiivse ja ühiskondliku tegevusega. 1977. a omistati talle professori kutse. Aastatel 1953–1999 oli ta Eesti Põllumajanduse Akadeemia ning selle järeltulija EPMÜ agronoomiateaduskonna mullateaduse ja agrokeemia kateedris tööl laborandist kuni professori-kateedrijuhatajani. Loit oli aastatel 1958–1993 ka TRÜ-s õppejõud ja aastatel 1986–1992 Juhtimise Kõrgemas Koolis mullateaduse professoriks. Ta on õpetanud üldist agronoomilist ja metsamullateadust, muldade kaardistamist ja hindamist, erimullateadust, ökoloogiat, loodus- ja keskkonnakaitset. Loidi initsiatiivil avati 1965. a agronoomiateaduskonna koosseisus mullateaduse eriharju spetsiaalselt RPI Eesti Põllumajandusprojektile spetsialistide ettevalmistamiseks.

Aastatel 1963–1966 oli Loit agronoomiateaduskonna dekaaniks, 1965–1992 mullateaduse ja agrokeemia kateedri juhatajaks. Reorganiseerimise perioodil oli ta 1992–1994 ökoloogia ja agrokeemia õppetooli juhatajaks. Ta juhendas üliõpilasi, aspirante, ja doktorante lisaks Eestile ka Moskvast, Peterburist, Harkovist, Wageningenist ja mujalt. Õppejõu staaži tuli tal kokku 100 semestrit.

Loidi peamised uurimisvaldkonnad olid Eesti ja Euraasia mitme piirkonna (Kaug-Ida, Lääne- ja Ida-Siberi, Kesk-Vene kõrgustiku) muldade genees, ökoloogia, geograafia, klassifikatsioon ja kaardistamine, mineraalne, keemiline ja granulomeetriline koostis, huumus ja selle koostis, taim-muld süsteemide

talitlused, mullateaduse ajalugu ning kõige selle õpetamine. Mullauurimise eesmärgil viibis ja töötas ta enam kui 30 riigis.

Loit Reintami organisaatoritööd on võimatu üle hinnata – aastatel 1963–1966 oli ta agronoomiateaduskonna dekaaniks, 1964. a III üleliidulise mullateadlaste kongressi peakorraldajaks Tartus, lisaks mitmete konverentside korraldamine, kraadiõppuritega püsiuurimisalade võrgu rajamine, uue Eesti muldade klassifikatsiooni väljatöötamine, mullamuuseumi rajamine, 50 aasta jooksul õppevahendina kasutusel olnud originaalse mullateaduse õpiku väljaandmise toimetamine, perioodiliste mullateaduse alaste teadustööde kogumike publitseerimine ja mullateaduse kateedri uue maja ehituse organiseerimine Eerikale.

Loit oli osalejaks-esinejaks-organiseerijaks ligi 350 teaduskonverentsil lisaks Eestile ja endisele NSV Liidule ka paljudes teistes riikides üle maailma. Teadlasena esindas Loit biopedoloogilise taim-muld süsteemide geneesi ja ökoloogia uurimissuunaga koolkonda. Trükis jõudis ta ilmutada ca 600 kirjatööd ja toimetada ligi 50 kogumikku, teaduse populariseerimise esinemisi oli tal üle 2000 ja oponendi-eksperdi hinnanguid andis ca 700 doktori- ja kandidaadiväitekirjale.

Loit oli periooditi arvukate nõukogude, organisatsioonide ja ekspertkomisjonide liikmeks ja esimeheks (Eesti Teadusfondi nõukogu, EV haridus- ja teadusministeeriumi teadukompetentsi nõukogu, Rahvusvahelise Mullateadlaste Liidu nõukogu, Euroopa Mullakaitse Seltsi nõukogu), oli Ülemaailmse Mullateadlaste Seltsi asepresidendiks, mitmete doktoritööde kaitsmise nõukogude liige ja esimees, rahvusvaheliselt tunnustatud teadusajakirjade toimetuskolleegiumi liige, Maailma mullaressursside ja klassifikatsiooni komitee liige.

Loit Reintami on autasustatud NSVL Rahvamajandussuavutuste Näituse medali, V.V. Dokutšajevi, K.E. v Baeri, ETA ja EMÜ medaliga, Valgetähe III klassi teenetemärgi, ATK Kuldsel Viljapea, Accademia dei Georgofili juubelimedaliga, E. Kumari nimelise loodushoiu preemia ja paljude ministeeriumide aukirjadega. 1989. a valiti Loit Reintam Eesti teeneliseks teadlaseks, 1990. a ETA akadeemikuks mullateaduse erialal, 2000. a Vene Teaduste Akadeemia V.V. Dokutšajevi nim Mullaseltsi auliikmeks ja 2005. a Gruusia Riikliku Põllumajandusülikooli audoktoriks.

1997. a sai Loit Reintamist EPMÜ (praeguse EMÜ) emeritprofessor. Pärast emeriteerumist suutis Loit kogu muu tegevuse kõrvalt ideaalses korras hoida oma isakodu ja olla aktiivne tegevliige Kernu valla Maakomisjonis.

17. jaanuaril 2010. a lakkas tuksumast viljaka teadlase ja organisaatori Loit Reintami süda, ta puhkab Tallinnas Pärnamäe kalmistul.

Eesti Mullateaduse Seltsi ja EMÜ mullateaduse õppetooli nimel,  
Enn Leedu





